

# *The Message of I Paul*



## **The Discernment**

The Message in "Story" Form

**HANDBOOK  
SERIES  
Book 1**

**The Family of LIFE & LIGHT**



# **THE MESSAGE**

---

## OF I PAUL

### **THE DISCERNMENT**

**DISCERNING THE MESSAGE IN “STORY” FORM  
“P’s” LAST BEQUEST  
TO THE MYSTICS OF UNITY AND PEACE**

**The Family of LIFE & LIGHT**

# Dedication

*To the members of The Family of LIFE & LIGHT  
and to the scattered strangers of this world . . .*

Copyright © 1983 by **The Family of LIFE & LIGHT**

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, distributed, or used in any manner, by an electronic or mechanical means, including information storage and retrieval systems, without permission in writing from the publisher, except by a reviewer who may quote brief passages in a review.

For more information or permission requests, contact  
[dh@themessageofipaul.com](mailto:dh@themessageofipaul.com)

**The Family of LIFE & LIGHT**  
Virginia Beach, VA 23462

[www.themessageofipaul.com](http://www.themessageofipaul.com)

# THE DISCERNMENT

## DISCERNING THE MESSAGE IN “STORY” FORM

### “P’s” LAST BEQUEST

#### TO THE MYSTICS OF UNITY AND PEACE

The Individual and the Collective - The Connection of the Message to them, by them, for them and with them - The “Book” of “Life,” then! You both have Received the three levels that you need to discern the Message.

The first level, or the low-level, is as important as the middle or the high physical level is for both are necessary in order to reach the Spiritual level which is the True level simply because the Message is Spirit, yet livable in the flesh. If the Universal Plan was not designed in this manner, we would find it difficult to explain how a person can be Fully human and at the same moment be Fully Spiritual also.

What’s wrong with the world and what’s wrong with its faiths and its adherents or pretenders as most are? The world-wide breakdown in both individual and Collective Life is due to a loss of confidence. Apathy always reigns where there is a lack of confidence; and where Apathy is, fear, doubt, anxiety and generally dis-eased minds are right behind it. Since I am a Christian Spiritualist, I am

going to address myself to my Faith as an individual against the rest of all the divisions of the popular Christian Religions of this world. One individual against the Collective Force of all of Christendom. With the exception of my own Faith, the Collective Christian Religions have nothing tangible nor provable to back their claims and their empty Promises of a future Resurrection. That is, of course, if the Devil doesn't get to the graveyard first and steal the dust! These divided Religions that call themselves Christians prove by their division that they are false pretenders and creators of apathy world-wide, and the proof is the Truth that you can count the True and Faithful Adherents to all the Church laws, rules, regulations, rites, rituals, sacrifices, asceticisms, celibacies, dogmas, superstitions, myths and contrivances, on one hand!

Some pretend to forgive sin, but there is no sin.

Some pretend to hold to "the Law," but there is no Law.

Some have Ten Commandments from God and many more of their own, but there is, in Truth, only One.

They all adhere to a Trinity that was man-made and, therefore, untrue; and it was added to an already contrived gospel, called Matthew, to further mislead the innocent ignorant that makes up ninety-eight percent of their

## Collective Flocks.

There is only One Trinity and they are the three Omni's of God and they are One not Three.

The world need only look at these Churches and see the cracks and gaps widening in their foundations of Sand. Why? Lack of Confidence. After all, they have had two thousand years to produce something tangible, something provable, that would back their claims of worthiness, but they have not.

Their collective histories prove that they are built on Foundations of sand mixed with blood, not the blood of Christ-Jesus, but the blood of hate, murder, bigotry and much, much worse.

Let us examine the lack of Confidence in the world and the role the Christian Religions play in it.

At the moment I am writing this, the world's economy is in a turmoil and the money lenders and exchangers are having a field day, but the world usually bounces back from these repeatable economic chaoses or at least most nations do. The hungry still go hungry, the old fade away, forsaken, the poor get poorer, and the rich get richer, and all is well again!

The Cathedrals and the Churches are maintained, and

## The Discernment

the ministers, the priests, the deacons, the nuns, the brothers, and so forth, all appear to be well fed, even though they have within their own jurisdiction the suffering aged, the sick, the poor, the alcoholics, the fools, the rich, the beggars, the thieves, the addicts, the whores, the crumbling cities, and so forth. Within the Church all is well, without the Churches are blind and weak.

They build no Confidence. They spread apathy, as do the politicians of this world.

If only their flocks had eyes to “see” and ears to “hear,” they would Recognize that their Churches are also big-business and in the Money Game and Fierce Competitors against one another for what they call converts, but which are truly counted as contributors, money-givers, that is!

Why, they say, dear people if you do not tithe the devil will take all of you and your money, too! Religions are as masterful at manipulation and control as are the Madison Avenue sharks who pick your pockets every day via advertisement.

The Christian Churches sell you a bill of goods also, Heaven or Hell, God or the Devil, and they have done well in selling their wares; that is, up to now, for a lack of Confidence in their wares and in the world in general is



doing what the Truth did to Rome once before, destroyed it. Now, please do not become offended by my reference to Rome, I cite it as an example only of what happens when a lack of Confidence breeds apathy, sooner or later the apathetic dog turns into a raging, snarling rabies infected beast whose bite is deadly and someone has to be the victim, either way!

The Christian Religions have become apathetic in their smugness of believing all is well, and in doing so, they have failed to Remember that the Truth not only Creates but it also destroys all untruth.

The Christian Religions sit in their palaces of mammon and materialistic comfort and hold out a hope which is no hope at all while taking one and all for their own well-being and letting the devil have who he will, only there is no Satan, no evil spirits of any kind whatsoever, just evil men and the Religions are no exceptions to this world-wide Truth.

The Christian Religions, because they have no real hold on the Now leave, and always have left, the Future up for grabs. Not so a Christian Spiritualist, for he or she knows where their true land is, where Home is, and furthermore they fully know Now how to get there for they have been there.



Religions are as a fire for as they slowly run out of fuel their fear of the Darkness grows as their flames sputter and lick out seeking more and more to consume knowing full well the darkness and its death is inevitable. Communism is totally wrong in its views of government by tyranny and lies and its total foolishness in denouncing Almighty God as an illusion, yet they are almost correct in their views of Religions as corrupters of the minds of men for they are tyrants and murderers also. It's no mystery to the learned that both had their beginnings at one and the same place and at one and the same time. In truth both are joined together in certain areas of The World today, fighting side by side for the same cause, priests, sisters, missionaries and guerilla fighters, killing and being killed side by side.

It's only been in the recent history of the Christian Religion that its leadership has begun to travel outside of its isolated towers of exclusivism to countries where the Religion itself is in grave peril and where the Church and the Communists are joined unofficially together in jungle warfare for the purpose of overthrowing the present regimes via violent revolution, one side in the name of Christ and its partner in the name of Lenin!

Why is there a rapidly growing lack of Confidence in the Christian Religion? Simply look at its policies: married clergy versus claimed celibacy, Pro-Contraceptive versus

Anti-Contraceptive, Pro-Capital Punishment versus Anti-Capital Punishment, mystery rites, rituals, confessions, dogmas, bible versions, worship services, infallibilities, and so forth.

One branch of the Christian Religion claims the authority to manufacture saints, and also to dispose of them, while other branches scorn and vilify, yet follow these manufactured saints and infallible human beings.

Is it any wonder at all why there is such a lack of confidence in this world of ours today? There is very little left in this corrupt world of ours to have any true confidence in, be it Nation or Church. People are not sure any longer that what they do has any supernatural support and meaning, this growing sense of uncertainty, of who to believe, what to believe, sends shivers of hesitancy into everything they do and is a very definite cause of all the dis-ease present in the world today.

Something has snapped and has left all life here on earth at loose ends.

The Christian scheme, which has been the bond holding the world's "free" societies together, has broken down in the distorted minds of its adherents and leadership and life has been left without true guidance, because it has been left stranded without any true, tangible

and provable goals! A Russian leader dies and the world shivers in fear. A Pope dies and the Catholics weep and the rest of Christendom applauds, and the Jews are happy in their hearts and the rest of the world is rightly unmoved. With or without Brezhnev, the world's indifference goes on. With or without this Pope, the world's lack of confidence and a goal goes on. With or without Begin, Israel goes on emulating its true founder, Hitler, and the world continues along in its quaking and shivering way. Business as usual . . . and it is all bad.

When God, which is LIFE, goes, the goal goes. Life here turns dead on our hands and deadly in our hands. When there are no long-range meanings to life which we are individually and Collectively working out, then the Now Surrenders to itself, for it is not sustained by anything beyond itself! Life becomes one foolishness after another, one frustration after another, one more lie after another, for it no longer has any thread of meaning to it. It's simply eat, drink and try to be merry, even for a few seconds, for on the morrow we All die.

An angel dropped by earth the other day by mistake and after taking a look he said, "Things are very contemporary here." What the angel saw was men and women doing and thinking things that had no cosmic setting, no eternal value, just waste. He saw that men and

women were all prisoners of the moment caught up in a “me only” society where only the slickest could truly survive. He saw a few who wanted to truly breathe something eternally meaningful and universal, but they could not find any such Pure Air to breathe. Just as the angel was departing, he saw an old man in poor attire and unkempt sitting on a park bench cogitating for he was a very well-known philosopher here, but he looked like a tramp, and he attracted a policeman to inquire, “Old man, who are you and what are you doing here?” The old man looked up and said, “I wish I knew.” “So, do I,” said the angel as he left!

The greatest hoax ever perpetrated against mankind is the Religionists’ theology of two Gods, Two Masters, One Good and Loving, and the other, Evil and hateful. If there is a Satan, then God is an illusion! If there is a God, and there is, then Satan has to be a hoax, a lie of the Religionists, and it is! And herein lies the very foundation of all the lack of Confidence, the terrible apathy of the entire world!

Jesus himself said it plain enough, “Love God supremely, love yourself and love one another as I have loved you; and Love your Enemies!” Wouldn’t that include Satan? Jesus also said, “Get thee behind me Satan!” He was talking to Peter! Did Jesus lie? The Religionist Christians teach and preach that he did! Can you wonder now why

there is a lack of Confidence?

The only evil in the Universe is man. And that evil, that Satan, is absolutely responsible for all the lack of Confidence in this world, and the Christian Religions, of which there are many, not one, are directly responsible for all of it!

As the old philosopher on the park bench, the Christian Religions have no True keys to unlock the True meaning of Life, for the divisions among them prove their own pessimisms and lack of Confidence in each other! That's pathetic, but worse is all the fools they have managed to gather in for they too are blind and deaf to "the Truth"!

Amid all this gloom and untruth there is one bright spot, a certainty and not a Religious uncertainty, the way of Religions but a True way, the One Certain Way, the Truth of Christian Spiritualism which Recognizes that God is Spirit and therefore must be worshiped in the Spirit! Here, life lights up. It restores a sparkle, takes on meaning and goal. Here there is a Promise of a Way out and Provable Now. The Christian Religionist scheme has been presented as a way, yes. But it is only a way presented alongside other ways only as an alternative way. It deals with the reclaiming and regenerating of the Soul Now, and heaven hereafter, after

some silly resurrection of billions of bodies that have turned to dust as waste. It lacks total meaning for the total human life and the Absolute Spiritual Life, individual and Collective! This does not grip a True Christian Spiritualist, for our Faith must be everything or nothing for we must “know” not simply believe because some church says we have to! It must control the whole of life or none of it, for we need to be fully human and fully spiritual here on earth, both as individuals and also as a Collective body, one body with Christ-Jesus as its head, Co-Heirs to the Kingdom of the All in All. A True Christian Spiritualist knows that only God Wants, and therefore, we can only Need, and the Christian Religions do not supply any Need at all, only wants, for they too are the “me only” society of our “Age”!

The Christian Religions have not solved a single problem of this world but they have created many of them and the sad Truth of this Truth is that they know it but they always blame their one ace-in-the-hole, the Devil!

How can man possibly have True Faith in a God, any god even, when he has no Faith in himself just a lack of confidence in all he sees and hears and with no True Way to follow?

If you think I am some sort of a foolish Teacher and Preacher of doom just take a walk along main street, all the

main streets in this wacky world of ours and “see” and “hear” for yourself, be your own witness for a change! If a person Truly Loves God, then they Obey God, honestly and always, all ways collectively as an individual son or daughter of True God with the Full Recognition that those who do not are the only Satan there is.

Any person who fully practices the Presence of God in their every word, act and deed, Consciously Full of God thought in the Good, the Right and the True of God, Obey God only then.

Any person who has fully surrendered and abandoned themselves to God’s Will, which is the only will there is, obey God, and are therefore fully human and fully spiritual while in the flesh, and they hold the Mind of Christ in their heart and mind, for they are fully honest, fully pure, fully unselfish and full of Love for God’s All in All, LIFE then, for God is LIFE and The One Supreme LIFE of All Life! There is no lack of a goal for such and absolutely no lack of Confidence!

The Christian Religionists know that they need a way out and they know that the only way out is by and through the Truth and they know that that will completely destroy them, so they sit and fear and tremble and wait for the fire to die out and engulf them in its fear, the darkness!



A True Christian Spiritualist has no fears, worries, anxieties, and so forth for he has the only fear there is, that being the one God given fear that we call reflex, that inherent gift of LIFE to all Life for its protection, its well-being, and that Reflex works Perfectly for it keeps us completely away from religious thinking which is truly distorted and contrived thinking or no Thinking at all.

The Religionists sit and fear as people creep closer and closer to the Truth and all True Christian Spiritualists are commanded to hurry up that Process and Restore Fully individual and collective confidence in God Almighty, LIFE, then, throughout God's Land.

While the Religious quacks argue and war, and the victims bleed to death on the operating table; we, the True Christian Spiritualists, and therefore the only properly prepared physicians trained under the guidance of the Master Physician Christ-Jesus, are going to perform the operation and save the patients who are doomed to die while the quacks argue over the fees!

A True Christian Spiritualist cannot follow the many ways of the Religionists for a True Christian Spiritualist is totally devoted to the only way, the better way, the Truthful way, "The Way," then! "The Way" of Love, of Truth, of Spirit!

A True Christian Spiritualist holds to these Truths Perfectly and Absolutely in his every word, act and deed and he or she does nothing, ever, that is not of and for the Good, the Right and the True of the Mind of Christ! No Religion and no Religionist can truthfully make that claim! A True Christian Spiritualist proves his Faith through his example and through his Teaching and Preaching which is always loving, gentle but firm, for a True Christian Spiritualist has only one goal in this present life and that is to Emulate Jesus, and only one Purpose in his whole life and that is to Redeem his Soul! A True Christian Spiritualist is never violent for he “knows” that God, All LIFE, then, is in him and for him and therefore he has nothing to fear for he is always Protected by the Love, the Truth, the Power, the Presence and the Mind of Christ at All Times! No Religion or Religionist can truthfully make that claim!

A True Christian Spiritualist “knows” that he must work his way back to the Garden in Absolute Obedience in order to go Home, not in sexual purity or celibacy or any kind of ignorant asceticism for he “knows” that sex is a gift of God and according to the Religionist’s bibles we are all products of incest!

No Religion or Religionist can duck that Truth honestly and still hold up their bible and claim it to be God’s Word and not the words of conniving men!

A TCS Follows only “the Way” and it must be “the Way” for everything and everybody, everywhere and in every single circumstance!

Life must be united with LIFE as a single piece - A Whole. It must have total meaning! Unless it has total meaning it becomes total Chaos! Ask any Religionist? Better yet, just observe their chaos and the mess their lives are in!

When Life does gain total meaning it Lights Up!

A TCS “knows” that his life is a unit - a Whole, all of a piece, and he has the Keys to the Kingdom. Without these, all find they have a dead thing called life on their hands. The breakdown of the individual is caused by his scheme of things, he allows his church or others to think for him. He cracks up under things, because life has no bond. He has a distorted mind from preconceived ideas, untruths, half-truths and outright lies!

People really don't break down, they fall to pieces simply because they were never put together, they were held up by environment, by home, by school, by college, by Church, and when these deserted them, they fell apart. Life for such as these lacks cohesion, they finally begin to realize that they had a distorted mind, no cement to hold them together!

People struck by sorrows, disappointments, temptations, despair, doubt and fear always go to pieces. They just cannot stand up to life! They simply do not know how to take it! But they all know how to abuse it with their silly and ignorant Wants!

Look around you, take the increase - the appalling increase - of the mental disorders in the world today, the appalling increases in the suicide rates, in dis-ease, in addictions of sundry kinds, in hunger, in crime, in rapes, in killings, in wars, in fratricide and on and on and on. The staggering loss in human life and minds wasted is absolutely appalling, never mind the economic well-being of the entire world, where there is plenty for one and all, but it is hoarded by greed and pride, fleeting and vain glory, a hero today, a corpse tomorrow!

Where are these Religionists who stand upon the rooftops and shout, “We love.” “We love”? They are smack amid the very causes of these atrocities doing what they do best, scheming to save their own skins, just as Peter did when he denied Jesus and deserted him!

And what about those millions you never hear of who never get to a hospital or receive a helping hand, the ones who drag themselves about their tasks of survival thoroughly defeated and at war with themselves? These too

are Christian Religionists, or they profess to be!

The truth is that that's all Religious Christianity truly is, professing adherents who have no bond, no cement to hold them together and they walk about half alive in their dishonesty, impurity, selfishness and hate!

A True Christian Spiritualist is sworn to help these scattered strangers, yet he can but tell them Truth and, if they refuse to "see" and to "hear" it and wish to remain heartless and mindless fools with no confidence in anything, then the True Christian Spiritualist must leave them behind as did Jesus himself! There comes a time when the dead must be allowed to bury the dead or they will attempt to bury The Truly Alive with them!

But before we can allow them to go we must be sure that they have at least heard what we have to say, so we shall continue on herein.

Those we speak of are canceling themselves out of Life with inner-conflicts. It's getting worse daily, and their only problem is their distorted minds, made that way by untruths and the preconceived ideas of others who have stolen their true minds. Yes, their trouble is mental and Religious, and it can be cured quickly and forever by the Spiritual Truth that heals one and All for it is the very Power Jesus wielded so effectively and Promised to All who

would walk after him. He did not lie! These dis-eased ones are passing on their distorted minds to others and they are all, in turn, killing their spirits, the only link they have to their Souls with The One exception to All Things of God, His mysterious Way, which we call Grace!

Once we were all fugitives and vagabonds, left to roam the Earth as best we could. Then we were gathered together again and placed under a Law and in spurning this also, we once again became fugitives from the Law and roaming vagabonds living in a land where death reigned Supreme, not Life. Then we were all found dead in The Eye of God and then forgiven and reconciled and given back to Life, restored into wholeness and healed by stripes and blood and gathered together in the Mind of Christ. No sin, no law, no free-will, just Freedom as a result of the Truth and the Love of the Cross. Man, being forgiven only had to Obey God, LIFE then, and not Death. The Cross removed the Sting of death and its Reign, yet man has continued to Follow after it rather than walk after the Spirit of LIFE!

Even the sorrow of death was destroyed yet man has not Recognized this even, for man has no confidence in anything anymore and therefore he has no Recognition of The Happenedness of The Cross of Love and Truth and what it really holds out to man for his Absolute Well-Being in the flesh and out of the flesh. Man has defrauded man

and some men have stolen away the True inheritance of others for their own Power and Wealth and it is the Religionists who are guilty and who hide behind their one effective weapon, Fear, this being Satan, which is, in Truth, God's Truth mind you, an illusion, manufactured by men to steal the minds of other men and keep them in bondage. Christ-Jesus did not die real death on the Cross for slavery but for Freedom, and this is the Message that All True Christian Spiritualists must carry, LIFE Reigns Supreme, Death has been defeated, there is Life after death, Spiritual Life, the beautiful and Joyous Life that All seek and have had misrepresented to them by all the Religions of the World. There is no Resurrection simply because there is nothing to resurrect, LIFE is, we are Life, and therefore not Death!

Just as Jesus himself said, "When you 'see' me, you 'see' the Father!" Just as I Paul said, "What, know ye not that ye are Gods?"

Yes, all of us are Gods yet Separated from God by the flesh and in order for us to fulfill our true, our highest inheritance, we must return to God as Spirit, not as flesh, for flesh cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven, the Realm of the Soul. As we stated earlier, a True Christian Spiritualist "knows" the Spiritual Realm for he has been there, not only in his Predestined State but in his spirit



while temporarily out of the body of the flesh!

These are the reasons for our claiming to “know” and the Reason for our total Confidence in this earthly flesh life, for we “know” it as only a brief stop along the Way to the One Way of returning in a Perfected State, an Obedient state, to God’s Realm for we are Obedient to God and not to men and the Laws of men nor to foolish Religious rites, rituals, dogmas, and so forth, which men have clearly manufactured for their own profit which is All loss really in the Truth and Love of God Almighty, death then, not LIFE, then!

Every human being everywhere has to learn and has to understand that God is Spirit, not flesh; and Spirit does not become flesh, flesh is a vessel on this earth for spirit, our true-self then, and we must all walk after the Spirit as both Jesus and I Paul did and did so state to all of us and they did not lie to us, only other men lie to you, they cannot lie to me, for as a True Christian Spiritualist, which Jesus and I Paul were also, “knows”!

Man is sick in his mind and his spirit and is therefore lost. He is lost simply because he has forgotten and forsaken the Great Design, the Universal Plan of LIFE, for all Life, its make-up being Love-Truth-Soul. That is the Total Pattern after which all Life in its completeness is to

be shaped, for that is its True Form and Structure. Man is a spirit inhabiting a material vessel as caretaker of his inheritance, the Earth and the Well-Being of it, and everything on and in and immediately around it. Man's True Home is where the Soul is, Heaven or the Kingdom of All LIFE, as we label it. Man's fantastic motivation and Love for the physical-material things has stripped man of his Aspiration and Perspiration for the Spirit Realm where his Soul is! We are not capable of serving two masters at the same moment and that is the very simple explanation of why man is sick and lost and totally devoid of Confidence in Life itself! If man would simply get out of want, all want and live and labor in Need only, for his True Purpose and his One True Need, then mankind would be immediately Restored to Full Sanity, Full Unity and Full Peace in All True Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence and Love!

Man must come to the Collective Realization that no state, no nation, no religion holds the Keys to the Kingdom, for they are in each individual and they scream out for Full Recognition both Individual and Collective, for in that Way comes the New Worlds into the Full Focus of Man's "Now" Recognition!

Yes, man has eyes and ears: but No, he does not "see" and he does not "hear" as Jesus himself so stated!

Man must flee from the foolishnesses and the contrivances of man and Unite with his True-Self, for he must seek first the Kingdom within and then, and then only, shall those other things be given, gifted then, to him! Believe it or not, that is "The Way," for the Way in is the Way Out and the Way Out is The Way in!

I, a True Christian Spiritualist, do not call you brother and sister as a communist calls another communist comrade. Oh no, I call you brother and sister simply because my Father introduced you to me in All Love and All Truth for the Sake of my Soul, and for yours also. I love you, not as a comrade but as my flesh and my blood and my spirit, for you are my flesh, my blood, my spirit and I am yours! I cannot even imagine a better reason for loving all life and for sharing it with all life and for my caring for all life, for life is not black or white, or yellow or red, or any color, it is not Catholic or Protestant or Semitic or Italian or Jew or Irish or Confucianism or whatever; life is simply LIFE, God Almighty in us, both Individually and Collective. I don't want you, I need you, for I Love you as Christ-Jesus Loved us and as LIFE Loves us All, for we All are His Children, Good, Bad or Indifferent, and that must be the Foundation upon which we All must begin in order to restore our Individual and our Collective Confidence in All Life, the Whole LIFE!

But wait, here I am so caught up in my New True Christian Spiritualism that I am getting ahead of my story of just what is wrong with man, so please allow me to go on and please put up with my enthrallment of my Love For LIFE!

And please when you read your bible, any bible, it matters not, read it as it truly is and was written, man's ways and man's thoughts of God, and not God's Way and God's thoughts of Man. Man, as usual, has everything backwards, man cannot prove the Existence of God or of LIFE, which is the Supreme Spirit's Spiritual "name," for only LIFE can Prove its existence to all other Life, regardless of where it resides and regardless of how it abides the One Command of God to Life everywhere, Obey! Love and Consciousness and Truth and Soul are all One and all must be Obedient to the One for they are the three Omni's which are the Trinity of One! There are Seven Pillars of LIFE and they are One, and they are: Faith, Hope, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Unity and Peace. All are very easily lived in the flesh and also in the spirit for they are All Life in the Whole LIFE, the LIFE of the All in All!

In this lower realm, this Land of God, we patch up Peace on a continuous basis for it always turns out to be NO Peace at all because the other six Pillars have been ignored!

All this patching up is a real crazy quilt work of expedience here, there, everywhere but in truth, nowhere at All.

I thought I heard someone say, “Life is Crazy,” when it was repeated, I found it to be, “Life is Hazy,” but since I hold recognition I said, “Life is crazy simply because it is hazy!” After all, man has been looking in a glass darkly ever since he landed here on this, our spaceship Earth!

A True Christian Spiritualist doesn't see darkly anymore simply because he or she, it matters not, “sees.” I love because I “know” what I Need, and therefore I Love that which I do not want! I love it for I Recognize it and I Remember exactly what it is, and therefore why I do not want it! I need simply because I Teach and I Preach the whole One Crucified and I Love that One Crucified by man but Loved by LIFE itself! I need Recognize no one, no pretender to the throne, no Peter or otherwise, just that whole One with whom I am a Co-Heir and a holder jointly with other True Christian Spiritualists, the Power of Attorney in His Name!

I am neither hazy nor crazy, nor do I lack of Confidence for I do not want, I never want, I am too busy in my Need!

If you, dear reader, can simply give Recognition to the

Truth that you have missed “the Way,” then, and only then, can you honestly, purely, unselfishly, and lovingly begin to Follow after it!

It’s as close, closer even, than anything immediately at hand and it goes begging for your Recognition!

Life here, is crazy because men are mentally, physically, and spiritually lost. They are lost because all the old landmarks have been obliterated and they don’t know how to find their way about in a world of this kind.

You see, this world is crazy simply because when the landmarks were obscured by man’s still distorted mind, some crazy foxes came along and set-up their own landmarks and claimed that their new ones were the old ones, and therefore God’s original ones, and then they claimed the Throne of God and sat themselves down and demanded that you and I serve them, forgetting that we all are servants and must serve only One Master. The world is crazy simply because these false rulers call the shots, and they don’t allow you to “know” the Truth. You see, if you have a governmental problem and you write to your representative who is, say, a Democrat, you get an answer that blames the Republicans for the problem if the Democrat is sidestepping the Truth, or vice-versa, the Republican blames the Democrat. You see it every day, in

the papers, on the radio, on television and so forth, but since you have a total lack of confidence, you fail to give the Proper Recognition to it and therefore it continues on as business as usual.

Now you do exactly the same things in regards to your Religion. You ask and they either tell you it's the other Religions' fault, or, if they wish to side-step the Truth, they call in the Devil! And you? You're blind and you're deaf and therefore you have no Recognition and therefore you are lost in a hazy and crazy world with a lack of Confidence in anything; yourself, even! And that, dear friends, is a still distorted mind for your true-mind has been stolen away from you and will remain stolen until you discover the old, the True landmarks of this Universe of ours, our Gift from God!

Some of you Religionists do put up a bold exterior, but you know the hurt, the lostness, the sick feeling, the emptiness and the loss of bearing.

Like a blind man tapping along with his cane step by step, modern man is tapping event by event by experimentalism, trying to find his way home day by day, for he has no direction! And worse even is the Truth that if he is following someone else's, he is not only lost, he is ignorant. You must become a minister unto yourself first,



and a witness unto yourself secondly, through the Actual Experiencing of what I say to you herein and not simply perceive it by reading this, only!

Someone once said, “Your only problem is that you are homesick.” Whether modern man knows it or not, perceives it or not, that is his Actual Sickness - He is Home sick, he has one foot in time and one foot in the eternity of the grave and he knows he is not at Home in either one! He is afraid of both. He is afraid because he cannot put these two together and make them come out as sense. His sums do not add up. Something is basically wrong. What is it? Just one thing and only one thing - Modern man is not conscious of being On the Way! He has fully forgotten why he is here, what he was created for and since the old landmarks of the Spiritual Way have been replaced by the new materialism, he flounders at the feet of new masters, false prophets all, be they Religions or Governments, it matters not, none offer the True Way of the True God, LIFE, who is All Love, All Power, All Things, All Truth and who holds the Soul of every Man and every Woman everywhere, is his hand!

No Religion, no Government, no Saint, no man, no woman, no child can offer you nor Save for you your Soul, only you and your True-Self, Your Spirit, can Redeem it and you must approach the throne of God Almighty boldly

but lovingly to do so, not some man-made altar or throne nor a Ruler of Mankind in the flesh. None of them are LIFE nor the Givers of Life and not the takers away of LIFE, they can only slay life and they do, and they do it in His Name, with no shame and they shall answer to the One Judge, the One Giver and the One taker away!

You have a choice, follow men or walk after the Spirit, and in doing the Good, the Right and the True you may “see” your Soul and sit with Christ-Jesus in the Glorious Kingdom of all LIFE!

A flier doesn't mind bad weather when he is on the beam. But when he is “off the beam,” he is rightly worried and deeply concerned for the safety of all his passengers and crew for he knows that when he is off the beam the bad weather holds out possible catastrophe. You can stand anything though if you “know” you are on the Way! Can you be sure? If so, it must not be a dogmatic assurance imposed upon life, that's out! That is clearly a refuge and you and I especially, do not need a refuge! You may want one because you are weak, but you do not need one, ever! What you truly Need is a Release! You need badly a full release from that one foot in the grave and, as I have found it I wish only to share it with you, for I, as a True Christian Spiritualist, am almost Alive Spiritually and I will be Absolutely once I have told you all I have discovered.

You Religionists and Humanists and Experimentalists are all almost Dead and if you honestly choose to remain that way then, go ahead, call in your illusionary Satan and follow after it for that is Exactly what you are doing now! To even pretend that your God who is All Loving could ever have Created an Evil Spirit is sheer Madness and void of All Recognition of the Almighty!

The assurance you need must be a life assurance, appealing to the whole of Life with self-verifying Power. It must be All-Prevailing, All Dependable, and therefore self-verifying as Gravity. It must be more than a weight of probabilities; it must be as self-assuring and self-verifying as Love is to the heart! When you find your feet on the Way, you must know that, while you have not arrived at the Goal, nevertheless, this is it - the Way to “The Way”!

The beginning to the end of Paying Off the debt of the Cross of Truth and Love, the debt we were All Purchased by and the Stripes we were All Healed by but the very things we have all shunned and totally failed to give Recognition to because we have chosen the poor way, the way to the grave! I, for one, have pulled my foot out of it! And so can you for it is not yet too late! You can live the beautiful, the joyous, the productive life Now and the Glorious Life of the Future if you will only Change your ways! How? Peace! How? Love!

The “Book” of “Life,” a story of All “Ages” is designed to place your feet upon the Way and keep them there. It is the only ideology of the Universe that is not an idiot-ology!

Now that is very strong language, but the Truth is the Strongest Power in the Universe for God, LIFE then, is “the Truth” and therefore the Only Way, “the Way” of Love, Truth, Soul!

Man must come to The Recognition that he is first and last a spirit inhabiting a vessel of flesh, and since the flesh is weak and the spirit is always and in all ways willing, you must place your feet upon The Way with the Full Understanding that all of mankind is Fallible, because the flesh is weak yet one and all can, on The Way, become Fully Human and Fully Spiritual and therefore near Perfect in the Eye of LIFE, whom you call God Almighty!

A True Christian Spiritualist “knows” which is greater than all belief that he must walk after the Spirit in order to walk in the Spirit to become Whole and therefore fulfill his One Purpose in his Life!

The Way is not an argument nor an Apology, it is the One Adventure of All Life!

Science and medicine are making the Discoveries that God intended for the well-being of man, but the idiot-

ologies of this world are the ones who abuse them and the Scientists who believe they are God!

The Religionists do well in that they attempt to call mankind's attention to God, but it is their idiot-theologies that make them mere grave diggers, for they, too, pretend they are God, and that God is a man, not a Spirit!

This world is truly aware of only two Spiritual Genius' both men not Gods, both Fallible not Infallible, one above the other in All Things, these being Jesus of Nazareth and Saul of Tarsus! One called the other because the followers of the one, while he was in the flesh and after he was in the Spirit, did not Abide his calling! I, a True Christian Spiritualist can say to you in all confidence that I am a Personal Friend of both Jesus and Paul. I say that Honestly, Purely, Unselfishly and Lovingly. This adventure we speak of is the One Experiment of the "one experiencing" of All Life here. Do not take my word or anyone else's here on Earth for it, try it; if it doesn't work, don't take it. Yet, if it does you can bet your very life and your whole Life upon it!

All you need do is Prove it, or disprove it - which is fully Impossible, and the beauty of it is the Truth that it is Absolutely Free, with no Sacrifices, just total Freedom and an Ease of Mind and Life that you could never before have even Imagined! All you need do is destroy "self," the One

True Satan, which is an illusion, and live entirely within need and free of all want! No silly Asceticism here, no loss here, just Pure and Loving Gain on the Way Home! No pie-in-the-sky, just Love-Truth-Soul!

Its one Problem is, its simplicity. It is so simple most simply cannot believe it and therefore they attempt to make it simpler through their still distorted minds, fraught with Rationalizations and Intellectualizations, thus therein lie its only Pitfalls! They are simply the Products of the fools who attempt to change it into their way and therefore do not Follow upon The True Way. What happens to such as these? They very simply become the victims of their own Punishment, exactly as all the idiotologists do!

You must come to the Full Recognition that Greater is he who is in you than he who is in the world and you must learn that you are to live by giving and Receiving, and we are Not talking about mammon but about Love and Truth!

The Way is straight, and the Gate is narrow, and many are the Called but Few are the Chosen! To get on the Way All that is required is a simple Yea or Nay! “Come, Follow after me and let the dead bury the dead!”

This “Book” of LIFE begins at the lowest rung of the ladder where defeated men and women live. Not living, really, but quitting! All we ask is that you Rise Up and be

healed in his Name!

We teach not the words of man nor of men which are unrighteous and proven so every single day of your defeated life, nor were we called by men to be beholden to men, but by Spirit to be devoted to the Spirit! We promise you a True Pentecost, not a New one, not a “speaking in tongues” which is the least of all the gifts of God and a Product of the Tower of Babble!

Once you get on the True Way you will never again be found working in the dark. As soon as you really get hold of it - or better, when it gets hold of you - you will know that this is The Way. Everything else in your whole life will be irrelevant!

Now so far, herein, you may feel that I am on dangerous ground, but do not let that thought upset you for I Plow out here all the Time! My Plow is always seeking New Ground for it sounds the Alarm to All People who have forgotten, and therefore forsaken their God, and therein forfeited their Lives to Death! You haven't degenerated to such a low estate alone, for you have had the assistance of the Religionists and the humanists, the Experimentalists! They have got you all into the mess you are in, in this hazy and crazy world of ours; therefore, they have already Proven their total inability to get you or themselves Out!



You live within the Sound of Weeping, dear friends, while a True Christian Spiritualist lives only in the Sound of Joy! For that is the Sound of Love and Truth and Soul!

Now, as I have said, this “Book” starts at the lowest rung of Life and takes you all the Way through the Way and through All the implications of the Way up to the Total, the Whole Life to All LIFE.

This “story” does not begin with those who have attained, but with those who want to attain. After all, the prodigal son came with a voracious appetite and that’s all you Need! You Come to the Feast hungry and thirsty, and you will be Satiated and that’s a Promise!

Everyone who wants to get upon the Way must learn that Doing is Always and, in All Ways, more important, vastly more important than Being. Everyone on the Way is a servant and they must Follow the System of The Way and never their own way, for “the Way” is The One System that Always Prevails! If you are unable or unwilling to Follow the Simple directions exactly as given, then please don’t even try to begin for you will always fail. Once you put your hand to the Plow, as I have, there is Absolutely no looking back for there is no new ground back there worthy of the Plow of Life!

Now, if you honestly need your mind back and you

truly need the Freedom to use it to its One Purpose, then Come, Follow After me as I Follow after Christ-Jesus and the All in All of all life, LIFE!

What I, a True Christian Spiritualist, have to say to one and all is so overwhelming and beyond one, yet I must say it to the best of my Ability so that I can say, “Lord, let your servant depart in Peace, for I have said in life what I wanted to say and it is done!” It is my deepest aspiration that you, too, dear readers, may be capable of saying exactly the same thing having come to the Full Recognition of our One Purpose in Life, here! Now I know that there are contentions among the so-called Christians of this world, violent and hateful ones, even, and then again amongst these same Christians with all the other Religions of the world and its Sciences and with much of its governments.

Remember to Remember and Recognize to Recognize that the “Book” is simple but not for simple fools or foolish wise ones!

To Understand this “Book” and its interpretation, the Love of LIFE and All Life is the Prerequisite to all Knowledge and Intelligence of it, but fools deny Wisdom and Instruction, so if they call unto you, consent not. If they beg, “Come with us, let us lay up for blood, let us lay privily for the innocent without cause: Let us swallow them

up alive as the grave; and whole, as those who go down into the pit: We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil; Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse: My Friends, walk not thou in their way with them, refrain thy foot from their path: For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood. Surely in vain the net is set in the sight of any bird. And they lay wait for their own blood; they lurk privily for their own lives. So are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain, which taketh away the life of the owners thereof. Wisdom crieth without, it uttereth its voice in the streets: It crieth in the chief places, in the opening of the gates, in the Tower it uttereth its words, saying, “How long you simple ones, will you love simplicity?” And the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge. Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will Pour out my Spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you. Because I have called and you refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded. But you have set at naught at my counsel and would none of my reproof. I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear comes. When your fear comes as desolation and your destruction comes as a whirlwind, when distress and anguish come upon you. Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer, they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me. For that they hated Knowledge and did not choose the ‘Love’ of the Lord. They would none of my counsel,

they despised all my Reproof. Therefore, shall they eat of the Fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices. For the Turning Away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them. But who so harkens unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.”

Now this: I Paul, called to be an apostle, not by men nor of men, but by Christ-Jesus, through the Mind of Christ, greet you. Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of Christ-Jesus, that you all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that you be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgement. Now it has been declared unto me of you, my brethren, that every one of you say, I am of Paul; I am of Apollos; I am of Peter; I am of James; and I am of Christ. Is Christ now divided? Was I Paul crucified for you? Or were you baptized in the name of Paul or Peter or Apollos or James? I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Two, lest anyone should ever say I baptized anyone in my own name. And I baptized one household also. I know of no others, for Christ sent me not to baptize, which I now have learned, but to Teach and Preach the True Gospel, not with wisdom of words only, lest the Cross of Truth and Love be of none effect. For the Preaching of the Cross to them that perish is foolishness; but unto us which are saved, the

Power of God. For it is written, “I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.” Where is the wise? Where is the scribe? Where is the disputer of this world? Has not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. For the Jews require a sign and the Gentiles seek after wisdom. But we teach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block and unto the Gentiles foolishness. But unto them which are called, both Jews and Gentiles, Christ the Power of God, and the Wisdom of God! Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men. For you “see” your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called. But God has chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God has chosen the weak things of the world to confuse the things which are mighty; and base things of the world and things which are despised hath God chosen; Yes, and things which are not, to bring to naught things which are. That no flesh should glory in his Presence. But of him you are in Christ-Jesus, who of God, is made unto us Wisdom, and Knowledge, and Understanding and Righteousness, and Sanctification, and Redemption.”

Paul being a keeper of The “Book” of LIFE here in the flesh had much more to say than just the Above, but the above fits well into all we have told you up to this point about the Way.

As you have just seen, you must place the things that are not, on the shelf. These are preconceived ideas, religious dogma, rites, rituals, ceremonies, holidays, celebrations, and so forth. Also, all untruths, dishonesties, unrighteousnesses, hate, greed, bigotry, and so forth. Furthermore, The “Book” of LIFE is in the bible, but it is not the bible! So, you retain your bible to study it diligently so that you may find the Truth in it, but not of it!

Now before going on, we should cite some examples of what we mean by the Truth being in the bible but is not the bible. For example, when Jesus sent his followers out two by two to Preach the Good News, he said, if the Gospel of Matthew can be true and trusted, that before they would return, the Kingdom of heaven would be here. Well, obviously that did not happen, so we must conclude that either Jesus did not say that or, if he did, he didn't know what he was talking about! Another example is the truth that all through the New Testament the imminent Second Coming was the big event, the big promise, the big bond, the big convincer and the reason why all should follow after the Jewish-Christian sect. It obviously didn't happen

either. Now was someone lying? Were there mistakes? Did someone put words into Jesus' mouth and so forth? Remember now, these are only two examples, there are many, many more and we will point them out.

Since the Truth of the Cross was Love and Forgiveness, which signaled the end of sacrifices and sufferings, something or someone has led mankind astray. According to the Christian bibles, Christ-Jesus defeated the Satan and defeated death, all suffering and sacrifice was over, and Jesus was to return in a matter of hours to Reign Supreme over the earth for one thousand years. All the foolish Religionists teach of this today as the Second Coming which no one knows the day or the hour. Of course, this same Christian bible states Jesus did return for forty days in the flesh after his death and roamed about Galilee and Judea Teaching and Preaching, which, if True, would have to be a second coming. But the Religionists with their false, and contrived Catholic gospels claim that since Jesus had not ascended to heaven yet, he actually did not "come" again! As Jesus raised the dead according to these gospels so was he raised, yet the gospels quote Jesus as saying they are not dead only asleep. These gospels claim that the moment Jesus died, the graves opened up and his believers, who were asleep, walked around Jerusalem as good as ever. Is it a coincidence that these contrived gospels never



mention anything more about these men who were awoken? Where do they live today? Did they die again? Or, like Rip Van Winkle, have they gone back to sleep? What the gospels fail to tell you is that there were thousands of claims of raising the dead by Jesus' contemporaries, but the Catholic Church has effectively instilled in people's minds that all those other raisings were the work of Satan. Even after Jesus' death, the claims went on in regards to "raisings" and they had begun even before Jesus and John the Baptist had emerged from the wilderness and began their identical callings, "Repent, the Kingdom is at hand."

Christians who belong to this Church or that Church really ought to Wake-Up and "see" and "hear" the Church history and actually "know" of the millions of deaths, rapes and atrocities committed by the entire Christian Religion, Popes, Cardinals, Bishops, Priests, Nuns, Ministers, Evangelists, Deacons, brothers, sisters, all of them with hate and the blood of innocents on their hands, all in the Name of Jesus and God Almighty. Why does the Christian Religion have secrets in their holy archives? Why did the Church ban books? Condemn the findings of Science? Banned certain movies for their flocks? Even radio programs? The answer is very simple and very truthful, they had your minds, they still have your minds, and they intend to keep them, and you had better obey them and

their lies and schemes or they will personally deliver you down to hell and Satan!

The Christian Religions have refuted the Truth of Christ-Jesus in favor of their own manufactured version for power and wealth and you, their followers, are truly the damned fools. Wake-up and get on The Way or go to the grave with the rest of the silly religionists and their lies. The trouble with professing Christians is the Truth that they do not have the slightest idea of what it is they are professing to follow, and again the Truth is they do not even follow that!

Yes, there is a tremendous lack of Confidence and defeatism in the world today, a world gone crazy because the foundations they believe in are so hazy and secret no one really knows what to believe so they revert back to their “self” and the “me” society of the world is terribly evident wherever you look! God Almighty did not Create so that the Creature could destroy the Creator at its leisure!

Now if all this upsets you, then you had better flee right back into their embraces, which is death, for you have a Still Distorted Mind and you cannot “see” and you cannot “hear” and give Recognition to the fact that the Truth of God Almighty both Creates and Destroys and sooner or later you will “know” the Truth but then it will be too late!

Those who have the courage will go on and place their feet solidly onto the Way and attain the Freedom that Jesus gave up his life for you to have!

Come Now and Follow Christ-Jesus and the Truth and the Love of Almighty God, LIFE then, for that is the Way to “The Way” and the Redemption of your Soul which is in LIFE’s hand and not in you nor in an unrighteous Religion, Nation, or man or collection of men!

Come, then, and the Way will take you to the heights of Life here on earth and to places you have never been, only dreamed of for Now you can Prove all things of Life and actually “see” and “hear” and therefore “know” that, which up to now you only have believed, and poorly even, if you will but give Recognition to “the Truth” and Forsake the lies of men!

This, then, is the Soul of Life, a Spirit for All Ages which may also be stated as, the Spirit of Life, a Soul for All Ages for it is One and the Same for it is “the Way,” “Recognition”!

You must now and eternally Remember and Recognize all Revelations for it is the Way to All Recognition! This must be accomplished as an Individual first and Collectively second!

Remember, we are not asking you or telling you to believe, we are simply saying to you “Prove it to Yourself”! The Mind of Life is what dreams and visions are made of and therefore our Creative Thought and our Creative Imagination, both God-given Gifts, are what we must cultivate and use to make our dreams and our visions come True.

None of us have any problems to solve, we only have decisions to make, and God Gifted us with the Spirit Mind to do so, and therefore we are all capable of making Decisions and the Good, the Right and the True One every single time!

Your problem is now and always has been your selfishness and the truth and the beauty of this Truth is that if you will just simply observe it in Action, you can immediately make the Proper Exchange of negatives for Positives and live entirely from Need and shun all wants and really begin to Live the happy, the joyous, the beautiful Life that you have been gifted with!

Now before you say it, let me say it, yes, lots of people and lots of ways make that exact same claim. What they do not tell you is step-by-step how or if they do it is too hard to follow. We are going to lay down the levels to be followed and as you walk after the Spirit the results will

come, automatically Come! All you need do is exert the effort to live the beautiful life of the Way, it really doesn't cost you anything for you are living now, in a way of sorts, so all you need do is change, a change to the better way, the One Way, Love and Truth!

There is only one Commandment and that is God's One Commandment which is Obedience. Obey God First, work on the Promises of the Cross second! It's really that simple!

There is a physical body and there is a spirit body in our "house," and a house divided must fall!

The Way herein, the "Book," then, is for the purpose of walking after this spirit within in order to unite with it and receive the Keys to the Kingdom Absolutely and then walk in the Spirit Eternally for that is the Ultimate of all Spirit walking! One must remember and Recognize that it is the Spirits who are the Peacemakers and not simply simple men and women.

You make the Love of God and the Obedience of God First in your life, in All of your life, and the Full Measure of Faith which you and I have been gifted with will automatically manifest itself in You!

The natural man cannot "know" the things of God by

himself or by his “self” which is want and fear and doubt, the Creators of no confidence in anything, he must reach his spirit within, the Kingdom within, the Keys to the Kingdom within, in order to be Fully Human and Fully Spiritual! In the flesh first - in the Spirit second - in Your Soul Thirdly!

You need Understand that we stand Predestined! What do you suppose that means? What has your Religion told you that that means? Well, let us tell you and then you can make a decision!

You and I and Jesus and I Paul and nobody else were standing around in heaven waiting to come down here and waste our lives away. Why leave heaven if we were already there? Would that make any sense to you? And please, don't give me that Religious razzle-dazzle that God works in mysterious ways and that God's thoughts are not our thoughts and God's Way is not our Way for I “know” that. I also “know” that God is not stupid as are his Pretenders here on Earth!

There was a spirit creation before there was a flesh creation. This is something man has never fully understood and until he can grasp this Truth and hang onto This Truth, he cannot go Home to whence he came!

Flesh expires! Spirits only aspire! There is no such

thing as Resurrection of the flesh, the physical body, for there is nothing, no, “nothing” to Resurrect! Everything “Visible” of the flesh, the vessel then, passes away but the mind lives forever, for it unites with the Spirit Mind and The Spirit lives Eternally, Yesterday, Today, Tomorrow! Can you grasp this Truth? God, LIFE then, is Spirit not man, and man must worship God in Spirit for that is what Jesus told us. He did not say we were to Worship God in Soul! Prayer, Meditation, Cogitation, and Contemplation are all acts done in secret and in Silence as Jesus did so instruct us.

People today and especially the Religionists all say they fully understand this, all of this, but they do not abide it and therefore they Truthfully are deniers of Jesus.

The simple sayings of Jesus are just that, simple; given to simple people for their individual understanding, and people of today’s age should not twist and turn them to fit what they want today. The secret sayings of Jesus can be discerned properly and honestly and neither should these be twisted and turned to fit our modern “Age.” What Jesus did Teach and Preach was and still is Valid for yesterday, today and Forever! When Jesus said, “I am the Alpha and the Omega,” he did not mean just for his “Age” and the Religionists had better come to that Recognition.

“O Ye of little Faith, wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? Why are ye fearful, O ye of little Faith?” “Nothing’s impossible with God and nothing is hard from God, my Yoke is easy and my burden is light.” “Pick up your Cross and follow after me for all you have here is three days.”

If Jesus said all this and more to his followers, what do you suppose he would say to you and me today about our Faith? Just ask yourself that question and be perfectly, Purely honest for once in your life! Jesus called many, not just twelve, as the Church tells you to believe. Yes, many were called but few of the called were chosen. “The harvest Truly is plenty, but the laborers are few.” Jesus said that simply because he “knew” that, and it holds True even to this Age! That is why we live in such a crazy, hazy world, many professing to have Faith but their actual Good-Works are non-existent. “Come to me all of you that do labor and I will give you rest.” “According to your Faith be it done unto you.” Faith doesn’t come by Good-Works but by hearing! Good-Works come by Full Faith and the Law of Reciprocity is the Warehouse! “She hath a good-work unto me.” Jesus received and he gave! Jesus obeyed, and in this Obedience, he had the Greatest Power in the Universe, the Power of Will! “O ye of little Faith! It is not you that speaks or acts, but the Spirit of your Father (Christ) which speaks and acts in you!”



Can you not see that this Lack of Confidence in our “age” that has turned our hazy world into its present crazy state is simply due to the truth that the World is, collectively and individually Faith-Poor in life and therefore in LIFE itself?

“For whosoever shall do the Will of my Father, which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.” “Are ye also yet without understanding?” “It is not meat, to take the children’s bread and cast it to the dogs.” “Great is thy Faith, be it unto thee even as thou wilt.”

“Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught? But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart (Jesus’ measure of the love of your mind) and defile the man. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, and blasphemies. These are the things which defile a man.” Notice that witness is singular in this context. Are you Witness-Poor because you are Faith-Poor after the spirit and therefore Experience-Poor? “O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky, but can you not discern the signs of the age?” “Repent ye, for the Kingdom is at hand.”

“Get thee behind me Satan! Thou art an offence unto me for thou savourest not the things of God, but those that be of men.” “If anyone will come after me, let them take up their Cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save this life will lose it, and whosoever shall lose their life for my sake shall Find it.”

Can you recall that Jesus ever called Judas Iscariot Satan? Judas did not deny Jesus, nor did he flee or desert him, he even greeted Jesus with a holy kiss in the garden. Judas, another Essene, believed in the Teacher of Righteousness and he had been led to believe that Jesus was The Warrior Messiah, and he was attempting to force Jesus' hand to call down his legions with sword in hand and overthrow the rulers of their own evil world in which Judas was a prisoner and a dedicated seditionist fraught with the one thought of overthrowing the evil doers and bringing the Kingdom of heaven on earth as he fully believed Jesus was capable of doing! No, he did not deny nor flee, nor desert Jesus to save his own life and he did not commit suicide. He had more Faith than the Twelve put together even though his Faith was misguided just as Saul of Tarsus' was! Judas didn't know that the Messiah was in Jesus, he truly believed Jesus was the Messiah and that he would resort to violence to overthrow the Evil Rulers and the Evil Religionists who, as an Essene, he hated! He did

not hate Jesus and he had absolutely no idea that any harm could ever come to Jesus. With all his faults he still knew more than all the rest!

“Forgive them Father for they ‘know not’ what they do.” I am convinced that Jesus did not mean his deniers who had been told the Truth but still had no Faith! O Ye of little Faith, how much longer must I suffer ye?

Today’s Lack of Confidence is yesterday’s lack of Confidence and today’s misguided Faith is yesterday’s Faith-Poorness also and that’s why this hazy world of ours is so crazy and headed for destruction. Destruction not of God’s Love, but destruction by man’s Evil and not some foolish belief in Satan. All had better put their Satan behind them also and get with Christ-Jesus, and not be against him in your minds and hearts while professing to be with him with your mouths!

The closest this world has ever come to hearing the word of God spoken has come through the Mind of Christ which Jesus and then after him I Paul spoke and then I Paul wrote for the world to “see” and “hear,” but neither were infallible simply because the flesh is weak and they both Prayed and Fasted to the world and meditated, cogitated and contemplated just as we have been exhorted to do also, not in a haze nor in crazy ways but in and of and from the

Full Measure of Faith gifted to All who will partake in the All in All both Now and in the Future Day! Know this, Love this and Abide this and you cannot fail, neither individually nor Collectively!

O ye of little Faith, when you do believe your prayers will be answered!

The Full Measure of Faith is want-less and need-filled! Nothing hazy here, nothing crazy here! It is Action, in Love and Truth from Obedience!

This world has been Commanded to love and think and obey. How many people, out of all the people on the face of this earth right now, do this, honestly, that you know or know of? You must, of course, begin counting with yourself, if you are not to Judge others! Now, begin!

And I won't tell you what you cannot have until you can honestly and Purely count yourself as one, but I will tell you what you do have. Just three little days and that's your All in All! Because that is exactly what you are, three days short of having the Good, the Right and the True Eternally! Exhort, that first, always and in all ways and I swear that Christ knows that I do that to myself, always, first. And that's all the qualification I have for doing the same to others, all the rest rests in the Spirit! You must do exactly the same thing or you will remain an unrighteous

Pretender and the Reaper grim of your three little days also! You won't find anyone there to embrace you, to love you! No, you will not even love Yourself!

I teach Love and Truth and them Crucified and you must become capable of Teaching and Preaching that Fully also!

If you walk into that Prayer closet true, I guarantee that you will walk out Pure!

It's all very simple, just cease doing the things you know you shouldn't be doing and begin doing the very things you know you should be doing and leave the things that are not, alone for they will never make you a Being!

Change doesn't Come from impurity but from the working out of the impurity towards the Purity and the incorruptible! You exert the effort, the labor of Love, and it will Come! There are not any ifs, ands, or buts about this, yesterday, today nor forever and forever. Doing is better for it is the very beginning of Being! Which Peter are you? Why don't you drop Peter and become an I Paul, an emulator of Jesus? Better yet, ask yourself which three days are you?

I give Recognition to the Truth that I was baptized by the Cross of Christ-Jesus and so must you and you and you!

Jesus never baptized anyone, and the Religionists' bible says so! I Paul erred in this, yet he corrected it and got on with the True task at hand. All of you must do the same or pass "the yoke" and "the burden" on to someone else who Will!

Now I am no way near half through with this discernment so I must go on before I fall. For I do also Need to get your Recognition directed in the Proper Perspection and Way. You must Wake-Up to the Truth that you have the greatest Gift of All the Gifts for it is all the gifts - the Mind of Christ!

You do not Need anything else!

Is that NOW simple enough for you, it is for You and for Me! You may not yet fully and totally understand it but it came by Faith and Imagination as the Message clearly shows you and it is the Power of Will for it is Christ, the Power of God and the Wisdom of God and not the foolish babble and ignorance of the wisdom of men which was made foolish, destroyed then, by LIFE and the True, the Right, the Good Wisdom and the Power were made available for they are Present, in one and All in the Mind of Christ! You may not understand this yet as I say, but "we" have the Mind of Christ! Yes, the Power, the Glory, the Kingdom, even!

Now I'll go on with this lack of confidence in our world and I'll continue by citing an example of what I call Religious Confidence in Jesus. Jesus would heal someone and when he, Jesus, had gone on, the Religionists would all crowd around the healed one and ask very pointedly, "Are you really healed or is it just Faith?" You see, it hasn't changed, the Religionist's ignorance I mean, for when they attempted to imprison the Spirit and thereby lost the Gifts of the Spirit they simply could not see that it was their lack of Faith that killed them!

The breakdown in this world is not really economic or political for they are simply by-products of the True Reason, which is spiritual, both individually and collectively, and in the hands of the Religionists it has turned to pure chaos, the products of their untruths and their cruel pretensions for they are not in the Spirit Business, the Work of the Father, but in the money and physical power of this world! The Clear, Bold Truth is the Fact that in two thousand years the Christian Churches have done nothing but Persecute and be Persecuted! That's it! And you can go to hell and back with any silly rationalization or intellectualization that you can conjure up but that is it! And that's why we live today in a crazy world! As long as the Religions of the world remain Religionistic first and spiritual second, the world can

expect no help from them for they hold out absolutely no True Faith and no Ultimate Hope!

There can be no doubt, no argument that the problems of this world are due to the truth that the outer man is awry simply because the inner man is awry due to the outer man's materialism and his love for it and its wants and which leaves his spirit needs undone because he leaves that responsibility up to his Church which cannot fulfill them for themselves even.

Men and women today cannot get along with each other because they cannot get along with themselves and they cannot get along with themselves simply because they cannot get along with LIFE! That's not new, that's what Jesus said and exactly what the Message of I Paul has said and exactly what the "Book" of LIFE has said!

The Faith of the Earth is Poor simply because the Aspiration of the world is misguided. It is misguided because man loves his materialistic things more than he loves his spiritual things and man is truly blind and deaf simply because he fails to Recognize that at this very moment man's materialistic and physical loves are being stockpiled to destroy him! This is purely physical and material madness and lacks of all True Spiritualism and Pure Love of All Life and of God Almighty, LIFE itself! Up to



now man has kept himself on earth through disaster after disaster, battered yet Alive in some very horrible and absolutely senseless wars even, but the day is coming, it has to Come because man is stockpiling the senseless weapons to destroy himself! That's not God's Ways nor God's thoughts nor God's Love nor God's Truth nor God's Power nor God's Wisdom. That's not even Patriotic, it's idiotic and man can just not see that and the few who do are very simply Powerless to do anything about it, especially the Christian Religionists who also turned their backs on those who Hitler persecuted. The only Power in Truth that they have is an illusionary one and they call that One Satan, the Power of Evil which they invoke more often than the Power of God Almighty simply because they do not have the Power of God in their Churches nor in their physical bodies! God is no respecter of Persons, of heroes, of Personalities, then! God is only interested in people who do His Will and that Will being the Mind of Christ is the Well-Being of man and of Spirit, just as Jesus said, "Who is my brother, and my sister, and my mother?" "These," he said, "my brethren who do the Will of my Father."

"Be ye perfect as your Father, who is in heaven, is Perfect."

If there was a Satan, no one could ever possibly get perfect and redeem his Soul and live in heaven eternally!

But man is not concerned with that, man's concern is in and with his Perfect Destruction!

Perhaps you have the rather appalling sense that you are not on the Way. That you are out of joint with the nature of Reality. You feel that the nature of things are not sustaining, backing, and approving your way of life. You have a sense of uncertainty about the outcome of it all for you are uncertain of the present. Perhaps you hold enough common sense to see that normal everyday life is not normal at all, even if you do not understand what normal is, even. You think you have no real purpose in your dull life. You have a sense of futility, of not getting anywhere, of being up against it all and all of it against you. "We don't know what it's all about," I heard someone say recently and that's true simply because they do not even know what "it" is!

You cannot advance in life nor along the Universal design or Plan for All life from LIFE, unless you are on The Way!

Through the deluge of calamity and the daily stress of living, the bright colors of Life have faded into very sickly gray, dark gray and getting grayer day by day. The designed brightness of life has faded simply because the Light of Life and The Way of Life has been forsaken.

The Way is not given to man for him to imagine the things that are not, but to have Faith and Imagination in the Things that are! And that's exactly what the Message of I Paul leads you to and takes you to so that you may dance the only dance there is, the spiritual dance of Love and Consciousness. When you get dirty and sweaty you really do not feel like singing or dancing, now do you? No, you need to clean up the body so that you can dress up and go out dancing. Well, your spirit also needs a good dry cleaning so that it can feel like dancing too! You need to be clean physically and spiritually if you are going to be Purified on The Way!

For anyone to get on the Way they first have to come to the Realization that there is a Universal Plan of LIFE for All Life and a System that Always Prevails and its Laws Always Remain Constant.

All over this crazy world of ours people, human beings, believe in a Supreme Being. This Being is called God and is worshiped in many languages and ways, but nobody has ever come up with any provable proof that such a Being Actually does exist. It's all a matter of believe it or not, Faith in this God, Yea or Nay. Now just about everybody believes that this God is Spirit, the Supreme Spirit and therefore invisible, unseeable, unfathomable and unknowable by flesh life. Now everybody who really

believes in this God also believe that he or it created All Things although this differs among all the various Religions for each has its own way! Most believe that all of us are images of this God we cannot see and speak to as we do each other and they also believe that he is everywhere always, in everything but no-Thing and All Powerful, the Three Omni's then. Furthermore, a lot of these Religions have turned this Supreme Spirit God into a Man and into sections like the Christians and just like their sectionalized Churches. The Roman Catholic Church has claimed for many years to be the only Church with The Truth, The Way, with the only True Knowledge and Faith therefore making them the Supreme Gnosis or the Absolute of All Gnosticism and they claim that a man named Jesus is God and the Son of God and was Fathered by the Holy Spirit, God who hovered over his mother Mary, a virgin, who was impregnated by God and conceived God's Son Jesus here on earth in a town called Bethlehem.

Now this Church, this Religion in fact claims that if you don't believe this after hearing it you belong to Satan, the Evil Ruler of the Underworld, Hell to you, and the Prince of this world. Now we have God separated into four parts simply because these Religionists claim also that God created both the heaven and the Earth and everything in them and in the Universe except himself for he always was,

is and always will be and I believe that also so but not the rest. I say I believe but what I really mean is I “know” and that’s way above any belief! Now does that mean that I am a Gnostic also?

No, I am a far cry from, not only Gnosticism, but all the Religions in the world. I do not hold to any asceticism, any celibacy, any contrived dogmas, doctrines, rites, rituals, sacrifices nor the likes of any such ignorances. I am a True Christian Spiritualist who loves truth and worship the One God, LIFE then, in the spirit for LIFE is the One Spirit and not a Spirit Partitioned nor Sectionalized but Whole and One and the Only Trinity there is, has ever been and ever will be throughout All Eternity is the three Omni’s of LIFE, God, which are One! One of the major faults of the Christian Religions and the real reason they have failed so miserably spiritually is that they counted all their eggs at once, most of them bad, and they left themselves with no horizons to broaden themselves, nothing left to Conquer and therefore nothing to do but wait to die and hope for a Physical Resurrection that they already know is a damned lie!

To say with the mouth beautiful and eloquent words that are in Truth Fully Empty words insofar as a Pure Mind and a Pure Heart are concerned is nothing more than the clear mark of a Liar. The words of the mouth are valid only

when the Example of Effort is manifest for one and All to Perceive. “Either make the tree good, and his fruit good or else make the tree corrupt and his fruit corrupt, for the Tree is known by his fruit. O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh! A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things, and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. But I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak they shall give account thereof in the day of Judgement! For by thy words they shall be Justified, and by thy words thou shalt be Condemned!”

Now all Religionists in this world may not hold these words of Jesus as being the Truth but every single Christian Spiritualist had better do so, and fast!

You do not have to be a genius of any kind to fully understand and very quickly so that the Professing Christian Religionists do not have faith in These words! And sadly, so far at least neither do many Christian Spiritualists who do know better!

That’s why we live in this hazy and crazy world today, hardly a one really believes in Jesus’ Words, they have no lasting Confidence in Jesus and hardly any True and Honest Trust and Reliance in God Almighty. We live in a world of

purely mouth Love, not the True Love of Consciousness and Heart for we are all disobedient, even to the little Things that Christ-Jesus asks of us for the Love of Life and LIFE itself!

Can you possibly get on “the Way”? Yes, “IF”!

If you can first get honest with yourself and then love yourself for who you are and what you are right Now. Regardless of what the Pure Honesty tells and shows you!

You Need to Exert the Full Effort, the honest and earnest effort to the best of your ability to manifest within your physical life the Fullnesses of Honesty, Purity, Unselfishness, and Love, come hell or high water!

All of these Fullnesses, of course, must be from Faith in the uppermost reaches of your mind and heart and not simply “lip service” and directed toward God through your One and Only introduction to LIFE, Christ-Jesus, our Power and our Wisdom and our Saviour!

This Full Effort can never be perfunctory, nor from fear or doubt of any kind, nor from any unrighteousness, and once truly begun there must be no starting over, no looking back, but always moving Upward in the Full Knowledge, Understanding and Intelligence that your day is Future, and the Future is therefore Now! Your immediate

goal is to walk after the spirit within so that you may eventually walk in the spirit and Redeem your Soul which is your One Purpose in your Whole Life!

No one can step onto “the Way” unless they are totally willing to hear the Truth and then embrace it fully and Abide it Fully come what may! This also means that you must be willing to listen to all the Things that are and that you right Now ignore and to hear also about all the things that are not, but of which you hold to be Truth but are Purely and simply illusions, figments then, of your non-creative imagination and your Still distorted Mind, your non-creative Mind of impure thought that cannot discover Truth and that which is Good, and Right, and True all of which is from God but ignored by Man who serves, not a silly Satan which is but an illusion, but mammon, materialistic things which no man, Jesus or otherwise can possibly take with them, to the grave, even!

Furthermore, you must never be ashamed of Jesus nor his words and you must follow his true words and not the contrived words placed in his mouth after his cruel death at the hands of the Romans and the Religionists, the very same who later disfigured the Truth and the Love of the Cross and made a liar out of Jesus, today even!

There is only One Holy Spirit and that is God. There is



only one Spirit Image of God and that is Christ. There has been only one Perfectly Righteous Man and Perfectly Loving Man and that is Jesus. The closest any other man has ever come to emulating Jesus, now our Christ-Jesus was Saul of Tarsus after he became Paul and is known to all True Christian Spiritualists as I Paul, the only True Apostle of the Light and “the Way” of Christ-Jesus on the Road to Damascus.

Now on top of everything you need to do, never do anything you want to do; if it isn't a Need, Leave it Alone! Keep always in your mind that there are many Good-Works within you, and you must seek them out and Do Them. And in the Doing there must be No Sense of Being anything but a servant with no sense of reward and no vain glory or boasting or strutting around puffed up for you cannot earn a single point from God because you have a tremendous debt to pay off and you just cannot do it within this one lifetime in the flesh!

There is absolutely no Reward in Finding Faith! First of all it isn't lost. Secondly, it was given to you as a Gift. Thirdly, without your Full Measure of it, perfectly utilized, all you have in this life left to you is three little days and a Grave! So you had better remember and recognize that Gift and unwrap it and put it into Action fast for it is your All! And do not give it mouth action for that will prevail you

nothing!

Now we say Faith is a gift, yet we also say Faith “Cometh” by hearing and by hearing the Words of God. Most People, especially the Christian Religionists believe the Word of God is their Bibles. What does “Cometh” mean, especially if Faith is a gift? For how Can it Come if it’s already in you? Let us examine this and explain this fully to one and all.

Every single man and woman in the flesh on this Earth has what I call a yo-yo faith at the very best. And I mean that to include all faith, be it in oneself, in others, in a Religion, a sect, a cult, a philosophy, a science, a theory, a political group, an economic theory, the sun, the moon, space and so forth, even in Agnosticism, Gnosticism and Atheism.

When someone’s supposed faith is going Good the faith is welcome but the minute life sours and goes bad the pretended faith proves it was nothing more than a foolish and ignorant illusion.

Now the only Faith I am interested in and fully concerned with is that Full Measure of Faith that God, LIFE then, gave to every single human being through the Full “Happenedness” of the Cross of Truth and Love! For without this Full Measure activated within you it is

impossible for you to be the real you and really live the Good Life Now, the Happy and fulfilled Life Now and the Glorious New Life of the Future! You can kick, holler, scream, deny this, call it foolishness and a silly stumbling block, ignorant and so forth but it is “the Truth” and neither you nor I can do anything to “The Truth” except accept it and abide it. O ye and we of little Faith!

If you are Faith-Poor, then you have to be Life-Poor! You see the key to a successful and a joyful human life is exactly the same key in the flesh that unlocks the gate to the Greater spiritual life of All Sublimity!

The Apostle Paul was writing early in the First Century A.D., some thirty odd years before the First Canonized gospel was written, that being, not Matthew but Mark. Keeping in mind that your first priority in this life between birth and death is to establish a personal Relationship with Christ-Jesus so that you can fulfill the One Purpose of All Life which is to Redeem One’s Soul, let us “see” what I Paul has to say about Faith from what he called “my gospel,” not received from man nor by men but directly from the Spirit of Christ-Jesus our lord and saviour!

All the foolishnesses stated herein mean the “Faithless Rebellionesses” against Christ-Jesus and God Almighty.

You do not need a Religion in order to Redeem what's left of your present physical life and what's ahead for you in The Future Spiritual Life! No Religion has ever proved to this World that they have the Power or the Faith, or the Love, or the Truth to do so! You need Faith and the Full Measure of it for that is the Power of Love, of Truth, of Wisdom, of Unity and of Peace! The True Faith is The Activated Full Measure of the Gift. Faith is a Gift. Faith is a walk. Faith is a Pilgrimage. Faith is Prayer-Meditation-Contemplation-Cogitation, all of which is Recognition. Faith is deed not creed. Faith is Aspiration. Faith is Motivation. Faith is dedication. Faith is surety. Faith is Freedom. Faith is key. Faith is Preparation. Faith is Following. Faith is All in All.

Faith is tomorrow's bread today, the Spiritual bread of yesterday, today and Forever, Now and Then, Then and Now. Faith is Light. Faith is Forgiveness. Faith is Justification. Faith is Atonement. Faith is sanctification. Faith is the Cross. Faith is the Father. Faith is the Present Power of the Imaginative Knowing. That is the Faith and the Imagination that got us All here and the Only Things which will take us Home and out of our Home-Sickness and Dis-eased state of being, the Spiritual Being of the physical doing, The Way to "the Way" of All "Recognition"! Faith then, for man, is Truly his Spiritual

Pride, Honor and Glory. Faith cometh by hearing and hearing by the Truth of God not by violence, hate, anger, rape, unrighteous acts which are all the evils of man and not of the Spirit, any Spirit! Spirit is Love, Truth, Soul, LIFE then, All Good, All Right, All True, free from All Pretense, All Knowing, All Power.

Evil is Man and Man's domain, and man is responsible for cleaning his own house and he has Absolutely no excuse not to do so and Faith is man's key to his Fullness of All Purity possible in the flesh!

Some people waste the effort of their whole life trying to maintain or acquire the Full Measure of Faith. These are the dishonest ones, the impure ones, the selfish ones, the Angry and bigoted ones, who, unless they change, are doomed for the Darkness of the dark life they lead in the Now! Their confidence is in "self" and that is the real stumbling block, the real foolishness of all life here.

The Truth is that every group, sect, cult, religion and philosophy on this earth claims to be the way, the only way and the Family of LIFE, servants of the "Church" (Spirit) of the All in All are no different in its claims. The one big question of course that Needs answering is who actually has "the Way" and who holds on to what is, in Truth, "not the way."

Who expounds both the Promise and the Threat of the Truth that both Creates and Destroys and who holds only to the Threat alone?

Some ask and wisely so, “Is there any such thing as ‘the Way’?” “Aren’t we looking for something that isn’t there?”

All Philosophy has been defined as a blind one searching in a dark cave for a black diamond that doesn’t exist. Are we of this world in the same kind of futile search, when we seek in this vast Universe of such proportions for “the Way”? Are we trying to impose upon Reality our way and making it out to be “The Way”? On the other hand, is it possible that “the Way” is written into the nature of Reality?

We claim that throughout all phases of life in The Universe there is “the Way” and “not the way”!

In the laboratory the learned Chemist knows that  $H_2O$  produces water. Now some may fight with the formula, try to twist it into something else, deny it, but in the end will have to obey it, give in to it, surrender completely to it, or they will produce no water. The results of the formula, the water, is the Proof of it! Two parts of hydrogen and one of oxygen is the way to produce water and everything else is “not the way.” There can be no moral holidays in the lab or

the searching for another way to produce water. You make or break with the one way, obey it, fine; disregard it and you fail. The Chemist gains mastery by obedience to the one way. He did not invent those laws or impose them; oh no, he merely discovered them!

This Obedience to laws holds good in every single physical relationship, but what about it when we come to the business of human living - into the more subtle relationships like the social, the moral, and the spiritual? Does Chance reign there? Can you do as you please and get away with it? Or do you find something there that demands Obedience, not merely a set of conventions and customs built up by society, but is it something written into the nature of Reality?

Two things strike me with awe also, the starry heavens above and the natural laws within us All! By any test it would appear that the laws of these two worlds are equally dependable, and equally authoritative, and equally inescapable. Is there a Way and not a way written in both - if you obey "the Way," do you get results, and if you don't, do you get consequences?

If the Above and the below are not of the same author, just happened then, Chance would have to be God! I know the Universe will respond in results or consequences. I, for

one, am determined to get results.

Here on this earth of ours Man dreamed about going to the Moon and when man finally discovered The Way to do so he had to Perfectly Obey All the Laws of Nature that applied and he had to first discover those laws. Man still dreams of Eternal Life simply because he believes in it, but no Man has ever reached that goal and then returned to Earth to live and prove it beyond any doubt or question whatsoever. Yet is it not Reasonable to state that if there is Eternal Life, then there has to be a Way to attain it and certain unavoidable and unchangeable Laws that apply and which must be Perfectly Obeyed in order to do so? It ought to be Perfectly Clear to one and all that if the formula for producing water is not perfectly obeyed in the laboratory, no water is produced except by the Natural Laws of the Universe, and it ought to be Perfectly Clear also in man's search for "the Way" to Eternity that certain Natural Laws must also be strictly Obeyed!

You gain mastery only by Obedience! That's something a True Christian Spiritualist has learned and learned Perfectly for it is "the Way"! Part-time, short-term, or the pretense of Obedience to the Laws of LIFE are all, in Truth, No Obedience whatsoever and lead only to the consequences and not to the Results!



Since the Cross of Love and Truth, practically every human being here has lived their life unnaturally and within the “laws” of that which is “not the way.” The Cross destroyed those “laws,” all sin and death even; yet man in his foolish searchings for something lost and which, in Truth, has never been lost, still embraces death simply because they will not Obey the Laws of LIFE, Above and below that Remain Constant, and therefore requires that all life here Change and comply to them in order to gain the Results of such actions.

The supply of Eternal Life is forever endless, the demand is practically non-existent from the One Standard, Obedience!

A few get Results, the Masses get Consequences. We can observe this, every day of our life, at work all around us, just look. Most people I am acquainted with are not at all harmonious, not happy, and not really effective. They are up against it, the nature of reality is against them. They are always working against the Laws of the Universe and then they complain bitterly and stupidly when they receive the consequences!

Is there something here that always has the last word, no matter who has the intermediate word? A vast number of people do not believe that there is anything here that has

the last word. The attitude is that it is all right to do wrong things provided you can get away with it! That's one hell of a big "Provided" simply because nobody does get away with it! The results register in you, you have to live with yourself and the hell of being evil is very, very bleak and Dark. Jesus said once, "Be sure your evil will find you out." Now most have discerned that to mean: Be sure your evil shall be found out. It doesn't say that though, it says, "Your evil will find you out" - will register in you, cause deterioration, decay - you will get Consequences in Yourself!

All attempts to manipulate the Laws of the Universe and make them do what you want them to do is to always reap the Consequences, the Threat, then, and never the Promise!

Everybody today is running around seeking something they call "kick," they all want to get with the high of this kick, but they all forget the one behind it, the "Kick-Back." One who always Prevails and Always has the very last Kick! You had best get acquainted with this One Now for sooner or later everybody does. That just happens to be the Law of All the Laws of the Universe and the one you will Obey, like it or not! The last Word is not Life or Death - the last Word is Light or Darkness, and they are Perfectly Unavoidable! You're paying and paving "The Way" for one or the other

right Now and with every subsequent breath of Life you have left.

Every True Law in the Universe is Spiritual and not a single one of them is Religious nor Scientific and the sooner mankind on this spaceship we call earth can come to that Realization and Recognition the better it will be for One and All! All church laws and eighty percent of the bibles of Man are man-manufactured and hold no Spiritual Authority! There has never been a single invention made by man for all so-called inventions are simple discoveries of that which has always been and were simply invisible to man until they were discovered. All, in Truth, visible but so visible they were invisible to the still distorted Mind of man due to his deafness and blindness, the products of his rushing forward blindly to serve his wants only!

Man and his foolish Religions are so blind and deaf that they cannot believe nor recognize that man manufactures all the Evils that this earth has ever experienced, being so vain and pious that they blame all such evils on a false and stupid figment of man's uncontrolled and impure imagination, on an illusionary Satan! Until Man can stand up and accept his own Responsibility for all the Evils of this world and do away completely with his silly and nonsensical excuse of an evil spirit plaguing him, all the evils of this world will continue,

and Death will continue to Reign Supreme! All the Religions of this world are in “not the way,” heart-broken simply because they are not house-broken for they have locked their spirit up in a vault and openly refute all Change even though it eats away at them and erodes their very Foundations. They hold to The Truth that God acts Now, has always acted, and always will act yet they refuse to Change in order to conform to God’s Acts! There is no Freedom in their Houses and therefore there is no True Spirit of Love or Truth within them and slowly but progressively they reap the Consequences of their idleness and contrived doctrines and false dogmas and creeds, and they shall eternally continue to do so, now and then, as long as they hold Faith in the illusion of a Satan! There can be no progress upward until such a Faith in Fear is completely destroyed and only the Truth, “the Way” can do That!

Obviously, we are all free to choose, but not a single one of us is free to choose the results of our choosing! Obviously, these results are in hands other than our own hands. Obviously, there is something here, something we must all come to terms with or get hurt!

All Life on this spaceship earth, human or otherwise, is a Threat or a Promise and you can like it or dislike it, love it or hate it, agree with it or disagree with it, but you

cannot do anything to it for that is the Truth, the Whole Truth and Absolutely Nothing but the Truth!

All of mankind and especially his Religions had better come to the Recognition that there is a physical body and that there is a spiritual body which is not the Soul and The Truth that the physical body, the flesh and blood of man cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven where the Soul is, ever!

The Soul of Man is in Heaven and the Carnal mind or lower mind of man which is the highest flesh mind is the seed of his Soul and his spirit mind, the Purer Mind or higher mind is the higher seed Mind of the Soul which man is exiled from and has been since the Garden, and “the Way” back to it for man is to unite his lower mind with his higher mind, the physical mind with the spiritual mind and go Home with the Power of and the Wisdom of God’s Will, the Activated Mind of Christ!

That is “the Way,” the One Way and in contrast to it there are over six billion “not the Ways” here on earth!

Jesus once said, “Be ye therefore Perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is Perfect.” No one can do that unless they are Fully Obedient to the Father.

Yes, there is something written into the nature of

Reality - something with which we must be related to in order to be released. We must not try to manipulate Life; we must all try to find out what LIFE demands of us and then train ourselves to fulfill these demands. It is a long and tedious and humble business. We must not try to manipulate God, but just how many are trying to do exactly that? Trying to make LIFE work their way. They, and not LIFE, are the center. They demand of LIFE instead of listening to what LIFE demands of them. And the results are written in frustration and wreckage. If you or I won't be humble, we will be humbled!

The first step then is to be humble and to listen - to be teachable; to cease fighting and struggling and to listen very carefully and with as complete an open mind as possible.

Obedience compels humility. Obedience compels disciplined action. Obedience compels Good-Works.

God, or LIFE then, is Love and Truth and Soul and more, and therefore Obedience to LIFE in this Life is exactly those things!

Our problem is a simple one, we must find out what life and LIFE demands of us. But people say life is vague and too impersonal, I want to relate myself to something that is definite and personal, something that can answer

me, something with which I can commune. Behind life there is LIFE, the infinite Spirit man calls God and Jesus so affectionately called the Father, who created us and would redeem us if only we would abide his will, the Father who Loves us and whose character we have seen so supremely expressed in the life of Jesus. When we say God or LIFE, do we think Jesus? Yes! Is Jesus the human life of God? Is he God stooping to our understanding and to our wants? With the consent of all my being I can happily answer these questions in the Negative! If Jesus was God, LIFE then, then you and I have Absolutely no chance to see the Kingdom of Heaven! Jesus was a man, thanks to the Almighty's Grace, and now all of mankind can redeem the exiled Soul by Following after Jesus, the Light and the Way to "the Way"! We all have a great need of emulating Jesus, something we most certainly cannot do in regards to God! After all, Jesus made it very clear that we all were to do greater things than he did and if you do not believe that, then you do not believe in Jesus and therefore you are not a True Christian nor a Recognized son or daughter of the Almighty!

Of course, in Jesus I do see the uncovering of the Nature of the Divine. I wouldn't, if I could, have God otherwise than what I do "see" in Christ! The moment I arrived at this conception I found the Ultimate Knowledge

of LIFE for me. I “see”!

When I see and hear Jesus Now, I “see” and I “hear” the Heavenly Christ and that’s as close to the Heavenly Father as I will ever get here on this earth.

And I believe I have a better Understanding of Jesus than any Religionist has here. Jesus never meant for anyone to pick up his cross nor for anyone to pick up their Cross and Follow him to Calvary and be Crucified. The Cross of Love and Truth was the end of all human sacrifices and all spirit sacrifices. For the Christian Religions to continue to call for Sacrifices is anti-Christ.

Jesus told the rich young prince what to do as an example for all those who are lovers of Mammon and who have very little hope of entering the Kingdom. Others he healed and sent them on their way telling them not to sin anymore but to keep to the Faith and live the Good, the Right and the True Life. Some he called openly to Come, Follow Me for he had special tasks for them. Some of these refused him and he told these to go help the dead bury the dead and so forth. Others, and these were in the vast majority, he exhorted to Change (Repent) by parables and example to begin Now to live the Full Life the Father gifted them with and not waste it. To one and all, including his own mother, brothers and sisters and his flesh father



which the Religionists conveniently forgot all about, to do the Will of the Father and see and hear the Kingdom of heaven!

Jesus wasn't crazy, he knew that only a handful could live his lifestyle and survive and those were the ones he called specifically to do just that, but they denied him and they deserted him when the going got tough. The only man who has ever lived Jesus' lifestyle completely was Saul of Tarsus. Many are the chosen, but few called and of the Called only a handful have been chosen to enter the Full Inner Light of the Kingdom!

Every True Christian Spiritualist knows that regardless of what he does he cannot save himself, yet he or she "knows" beyond any doubt whatsoever, that they are never Alone and in that loving relationship lies their salvation.

God IS. Christ-Jesus is close to God. I am, then, determined to be like Christ-Jesus.

As a True Christian Spiritualist, I cannot prove God, LIFE then, to you but for me, Christ-Jesus is like God, is good enough for me, for to me it is that or nothing. Can I prove this to you? No, but better, it can prove itself to you. As you follow through the Message day by day, you will come, I trust, not to a Faith you will hold, but to a Faith

that will hold you. It will be a Full Measure of Faith which will hold not only your mind but also your love and your will. It will, in its Truth, hold the whole you for it is the quest of LIFE, “the Way.” As Long as I live for LIFE, I live for you and Christ-Jesus as they live for me and you! As long as I remain little in my own eyes Christ-Jesus will fit me to size when it counts. It isn’t hard to be humble or Obedient simply because Love makes it the simplest of All Things! No, neither I nor anyone can prove God to you, but if you will only open your Mind and your heart God himself, LIFE then, will Prove its existence to you in all of its Power and Glory and Actually show you the Kingdom of Heaven!

It has been written, “That the Wise will serve their God.” The most intelligent do for they “know” that there is only One God and they Understand that Christ-Jesus is not God yet the closest to God and they Love God for they “know” also that there is no other God and certainly No Satan, Devil or Evil Spirits!

Now if you cannot believe that all you need do is open up your mind and your heart Fully to Christ-Jesus and have it Proven to you beyond the shadow of any doubt or any fear and become your very own witness and experience the Spiritual life while still living in the flesh!

If you stand with your back to life you will have a very miserable life. If you stand with your back to LIFE you will not only have a very miserable physical life fraught with strife, but you will also have a very miserable and meaningless spiritual Life, fraught with darkness.

If you are one of those who want me or someone else to prove to you the existence of God before you will believe, then you are akin to the man who is standing with his back to a very beautiful sunset. I tell him in breath-taking terms about its beauty and wonder and he replies, “Prove it to me, I don’t believe you.” I say to him I can’t prove it to you. Just turn around and see it for yourself, that’s all the proof you need. He replies, “No, I won’t, prove it to me.” Now I do not care that he is being unfair to me, but I care completely that he is being totally unfair to himself and to his Future when he will not exert the effort to allow LIFE to Prove his own Existence to him for that is the Only Way it can be done! Remember now, these differences between a Christian Spiritualist and a Christian Religionist.

The Religionists believe in God as do the Christian Religionists except the Christians believe that Jesus is God and they also believe that Jesus is coming back to Earth to rule it. Further, they believe they are in Christ and most Catholics as well as other Christian denominations believe because the Church believes.

The Christian Spiritualist believes because he “knows” simply because God, LIFE then has by Christ-Jesus through Revelation, Proven his existence to them. Christian Spiritualists also differ because Christ-Jesus is in them and not them in Christ in the Religionist context of belief. There are, of course, other differences such as Satan’s existence or non-existence and one needs to peruse the Message of I Paul to see and hear for themselves.

Now, since we claim that Nobody can Prove the Existence of God, can we Prove the existence of “the Way” and The Way to it? Yes, beyond any doubt if that person is willing to exert the individual effort called for in the Message for we can prove that “the Way” exists within one and all and that it is the Universal Plan of LIFE, or God, if that be your preference, and that it is a System that Always Prevails and has within it certain unalterable Laws that Remain Constant!

If there is No God, then of course there is No Way! And if there was no God, then man would most certainly have had to invent one as Voltaire and Rosseau both wrote. For without a God, a Universal Principle, a First Cause, this most assuredly would be a much crazier and hazier world than it is now. The Fear of God has had its moments and I would be a fool to deny it, but the Love of God, which is

what LIFE truly wants, is much, much the Better Way and provable if only man would Honestly, Purely, and Unselfishly Try it! A simple change of mind is all that is necessary.

Without a God life wouldn't add up, it would be a Tale told by an idiot, full of sound and fury, signifying a big nothing. There must be a God and This One must be a Good, Reliable and Trustable God who Loves and Cares for its creatures and he must be like Christ-Jesus or otherwise we would be unable to fathom anything about him and we would have no way to love him and no standard to live up to, follow after, then. Man, and especially modern man, has been shut up in his religions and the Christians are shut up to being Religious, as a Church, a Church which is like a pane of shattered glass, scattered over the landscape every which Way! Their whole field, their pattern is materialistic, and their dogmas and creeds are all cleverly fable-ized.

There is no one else in the universe seriously bidding for its Heart than Christ-Jesus, yet the Religions are fraught with false gods, mothers of God, fictionalized and shaky Saints, contrived bibles and gospels, false Popes and Archbishops and so on right down the line. Christ simply has to be God-like or God would have little appeal and every excuse in The Universe for all of mankind

everywhere to Fear him and Flee him!

A True Christian Spiritualist “knows” that Man evolved from Spirit and through this evolution man must return to the Spirit state, level or planes from which he evolved in the beginning, his beginning, not God’s, or LIFE’s who has no beginning and no end but who acts now, who has always Acted and Will Always and in All Ways continue to act from the “One” Way which we call “the Way”!

So, without a God there is no sane Universal Plan and without a sane Universal Plan there is no way, just billions of “not the ways” and chaos heaped upon more chaos simply because the Flesh is weak, and everybody Wants instead of Needs! Jesus spelled out the problems with man and his Religions and Proved Conclusively that man without Love and Consciousness was nothing and would continue to be nothing in the eye of The Father, “The Way,” then.

While all the Religionists in this world play at being God and Worshiping false gods, a True Christian Spiritualist prepares constantly to follow after Christ-Jesus so that he or she may abide the words of Christ-Jesus, “Come Up and Be with us”! That is precisely what a Christian Spiritualist has to offer when he presents to the

World the Message of I Paul, the “Book” of “Life,” a “Story” for All “Ages,” the Way to “the Way”!

Yes, it is words on paper but much more for it actually exists, lives then, within us All!

All a True Christian Spiritualist has to leave behind is his Full Measure of Faith in LIFE and the Eternal Existence in the hands of Men the “Book” of LIFE! That legacy is the greatest treasure of this World and worth your whole Life as it was to him! It is Free and Joyously given for that is how it was Received!

Everybody wants eternal life, but I say to you that you had better step onto the Way of it which is the Need of it! If all the Preaching and all the Teaching of this world were heaped upon you and made perfectly clear to you, they would be of absolutely no avail unless you institute a Good, a Right and a True Change of Mind, an Exchange of Mind Actually!

A True Christian Spiritualist “knows” that man can and will exhaust the natural resources of this land, but that man can never exhaust his True Inner Resources and he “knows” that the more they are Correctly Utilized the more they Automatically multiply! Stop playing Church and stop playing the game of religion and move Up to and become a True Christian Spiritualist and Be a True son or

daughter of our One Father who we may all “know” through Christ-Jesus our Lord and our Savior! We need, all of us, to work with Christ-Jesus for we are, all of us, Co-Heirs to the Power, the Glory and the Kingdom of our Souls!

Prior to the Coming of Christ, man here was completely in the Dark as to the Divine Nature of LIFE. Since the Coming of Christ in Jesus the man, we were “shown” the Divine Nature of God, of All Life and LIFE the Infinite Spirit! I Paul spelled it out in his Epistles and his Message as Christ witnessed it to All of us through Jesus’ last few years of Life here!

Man needs to Wake-Up and come to the Realization and the Recognition that he, and he alone, is the Ruler of The Darkness of this world and therefore of All the Darkness in the Universe and not some silly, inane Satan and most very definite not Christ-Jesus!

The foolish religionists go slurking around in the shadows of the below searching out Satan and All they ever find there and ever can find there is themselves! That’s why we live in such a hazy world and a Crazy world and please do not ever fail to Remember to Remember Exactly that!

What’s the difference between LIFE and Life? More



Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence and Love than man can ever even begin to calculate simply because it is God and there is only One God, One LIFE, then! The Fire of God is The Creation of God, the LIFE of God and not some ignorant Religious Preaching of a Hell!

That Fire is in Everything that has ever been and will ever be and No one can extinguish, and therefore “the Way” exists in us whether we give it Recognition or not! We must give it Recognition for we need “Recognition” in order to obtain the Ultimate Recognition of The All in All!

All Christian Spiritualists are simply “dying” to be Consumed by the Fire! I, for one, have “seen” the Light and the Way and therefore I fear no Fire! Once I feared being burnt, now I bathe in it, am Purified by it, and I “P,” love it!

From the Above one should be able to come to this conclusion: If the very nature of LIFE is Christ-like, then we would expect that God has acted and will act in a Christ-Jesus-like Way in the Future. In other words when all things were Created, they were Created to work in a certain Way and only the Creator could change The Way. The World’s Religions are not “the way” and the Christian Religions are very definitely not “the Way” for they are contrary to the Divine Nature and therein Anti-Christ.

“The Way” is in us all and has been ever since The Tree of LIFE, and therefore in the nature of Reality! That’s the Truth and all you and I can do is Accept it or Reject it, Love it or hate it, embrace it or forsake it, Abide it or ignore it, but it will not ever reject you nor forget you so do not even try to hide from it!

You see, you or I can state an untruth and really believe it to be the Truth, but once the Truth has been Revealed to you or to me, we no longer have any valid excuse and if we then continue to ignore it and we eat, drink and go merrily along in our own way or in someone else’s contrived way, then, yes, tomorrow we truly die! If that’s your purpose in life, being some other fool’s toy for them to play with, then you deserve death, hell even, if there was one! Like it or not, I’m not sorry, but if you are without Christ, then you are totally devoid of “LIFE”!

Man, being ignorant by a still distorted mind, finds it difficult to grasp that what counts is not what he thinks, but what LIFE has demanded that man Thinks and does! Christ-Jesus is our Saviour simply because by one body they were Reconciled unto God and by that one Spirit so too are we to be Reconciled unto LIFE. It started with the Cross and it ended with the empty tomb! No more death unless you want it more than you need Christ-Jesus, your only introduction to LIFE!

So then, is the True Way written in the Full Message of I Paul, and is it The Way? And if it is The Way to “the Way,” is it written anywhere else and is it existent in the very nature of Reality, as well? We must and you must carefully examine this! Let us. If the way is written only in the Message, then a battle is precipitated around the Authority of the Message - its very Authorship, its very Authenticity, its worth. The foundation of Authority is limited - limited to the Message. It is not broadly based in the nature of reality. But suppose the Way is written in the nature of Reality, as well as in the Message, then the Way is inescapable for Everybody. For if you are not impressed with the Authority of the Message, then you will be impressed by The Authority of Life, of Reality. That is Absolutely Inescapable! If Jesus is a moralist, imposing a moral code on humanity, then of course we can question that Code and his authority. But suppose Jesus is the Revealer of the Nature of Reality and the Mind of Christ, then that just has to make him different. He was and is not only revealing the nature of life but the Nature of LIFE, the Reality of LIFE, the Truth of LIFE, the Love of LIFE, the Power of LIFE, the Grace of LIFE. LIFE then works in His Way and Only in His Way and the Message of the True Christian Spiritualists of this world becomes, not a side issue, nor a maybe, but the Central Issue of All life and the One purpose of Life!

The problem with the Religionists is that they believe that “time” has come to a standstill and that God will act no more and all we need do is wait for the second coming of Jesus and learn then our Fate! They have no conception that all Life changes and never stops changing here and the only thing in the entire Universe and above it that changes no more is the Infinite Spirit of LIFE!

God’s Will is the Well-Being of his entire Creation. I “P,” as a True Christian Spiritualist, teaches that as man’s Well-Being for it is man I Teach and Preach to and not the mountains, the trees, the birds, the elephants and so forth. And this being the Truth, how could anyone believe that the One God could Create something as foolish as a Satan which reportedly works in direct contradiction to the Will of God? You, please, explain that to me!

The Cross is The Way to “The Way” and available to one and All in the Spirit Message of I Paul.

It has been written that God is no Respector of Persons but when the Priorities of God are my priorities, then I am very important to Christ-Jesus!

I do not measure the Reality of life by megatons but by The Principles of LIFE given to us by the Example of the life of Jesus and as Jesus made perfectly clear, I know that it is not I who am Good and I believe I can never be perfect

while in the Flesh, because the Flesh is weak yet I do the Good, The Right and True things as perfectly as I possibly can, and I do not find anything unreasonable in that and I have none and I do not anticipate any sacrifices therein!

The Way to “The Way” then has been Received by me and it is also written in me as it is you. I choose not to ignore it and to comply with it. Your choice is yours and yours alone. Therefore, it is more than words on paper for it is the very nature of our Reality!

Are All human beings on this earth today predestined to be True Christian Spiritualists?

Yes, for it is a Major part of the “Happenedness” of the Cross of Truth and Love, the “Tree of Life.”

We continue to face the question whether the Christian Spiritualist Way is “the Way,” is it The Way to “the Way” as it always has been or is it a Changed “the Way” because of The Cross? If the way is imposed upon life, then it is a way, but if it is a revelation of life, of life itself, then it is “the Way.” If it is in the Message only, then it is a way. If it is written in the Message, and in the bible but not the Bible, and in various other places and in the nature of Reality, then very definitely it is the Way to “the Way,” LIFE, then!

I call attention to the fact that the Message of I Paul says that LIFE created everything through Christ; the scriptures say that God Created the world through Christ. The Message says LIFE not only Created All through Christ, but that LIFE redeemed Life here on this earth through Christ. The very words Redeemed, Redemption, Forgiveness, Recognition, All denote Change - God Changed then! God, LIFE then, Changed what? His Mind? His Way?

Both the Message and scripture claim that God Acts, has Always Acted and Always will continue to Act. What does that mean? Is there Change involved in such Acts, in God's Actions?

We "know" that God is God or is LIFE and always has been, no beginning and no end, the One Infinite Spirit, Supreme, the Only God, that never Changes, is never partitioned, never sectionalized, One, is Just that, One. That status never Changes, cannot Change and the Three Omni's are the Only Trinity, and they are One and we "know" that God did not Create God and that God is Spirit and must be worshiped in the spirit, Jesus did not say "in the soul," so when God Acts and he is Always Acting, does God Change his Mind? Who among us would be foolish enough or wise enough to claim such Ultimate Knowledge of God, such intimate Knowledge of God? Yet, it would

appear that God has, more than once, changed his Mind when it came to dealing with that particular part of it, we call our World. The scriptures point this out in regards to the Garden, to the Law, and again with the “Happenedness” of the Cross. The Scriptures even state that God placed a curse upon Man and all of his seed, God mind you did this, not some Satan! The Message very clearly gives The Truth about all this without any of the foolishnesses or contrivances that are evident within the scriptures of this world and the bible very clearly contradicts itself over and over again! It really does not require a Spiritual Genius to have some of these matters pointed out to us but it does in order to “see” some of them clearly and we have that genius in both scripture and in the Message, Saul of Tarsus and I Paul of the Kingdom!

It doesn't require you to be a spiritual genius to be able to figure out for yourself using the bible of the Religionists to see clearly that Jesus and John the baptist were very close, spiritual brothers and Partners in fact, and that John laid down his Life for the Truth and Jesus laid down his Life for Love, both then for LIFE!

Jesus said of John after his death, “Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women (see Galatians 4:4) there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven

is greater than he.” Who was he that was least in the kingdom of heaven but greater than John? What Spirit could that possibly be? Whose spirit could that possibly be? Was it he, who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal of God? He, who had “no name” and who God highly exalted, and gave him “a name” which is Above every name? The Message of I Paul says Yes - the Epistles of Paul, formerly Saul of Tarsus, a Pharisee even, says Yes! The Christian Religionists say No! Now you should study the Message and the letters of this Paul and “see” and “hear” for yourself for you owe that to yourself and to your spirit and to your Soul!

If you “believe” because a Church believes, then the Truth is very obvious - you do not own your own mind, someone else, some other thing has it and you are lost! Unless you are in full control of your own mind you will never “see” your Soul, the Spirit of Consciousness! (see Communication One (1), of the Message of I Paul, first sentence).

We are going to put many questions to you as we have herein and as we move along. We believe that you, as an individual, should attempt to find the answers, the Truth, then, and not simply believe because someone else tells you what to believe and treats you as a mindless robot. If you truly wish to learn the Truth and The Way to the “One



Way” and therein reward your spirit, your True-Self then, you will do so. You might begin by finding the reason, the Truth behind why did it take hundreds of years to “Canonize” Four gospels after they were written and to “bastardize” uncountable others and then claim that the Four in the New Covenant were the Truth and all the rest were fiction but which were Prime Candidates for Acceptance right up to the very moment they were bastardized! The truth to that is available if you will only honestly and purely seek it out for the Truth will Always out for it Creates as well as Destroys! We would, of course, urge you to study diligently both the Message and the scriptures and see and hear for the first time in your life (which up to now has been controlled by Men who have been playing a very deadly game of trying to be God Almighty) the Truth!

Regardless of your wants we “know” that you desperately need to get onto the Way to life, the Full Life, the Absolute Life and the Ultimate LIFE!

Now getting back to predestination, I have called to your attention that in the Message, in parts of the scripture it has been claimed that all things were Created for Christ! Why? Simply because God Created Christ First, Christ The First Fruits of The Infinite Spirit! So that we Christian Spiritualists can say in all honesty and purity that Christ

was Created Heir to the Kingdom of the Creation Above and Ruler of the Kingdom of the below! Christ, the Heir, has been called the Son of God by Man and Jesus, the man, has been elevated to that status by man and the status of being the One God also by man and wrongly, dishonestly and terribly so! The entire blame for this terrible tragedy and vile injustice to God, to Christ the Spirit Heir of the Kingdom, and to Jesus a beautiful man, born of a woman and a man in the natural way of all reality, lies directly at the door of the Roman Church and its conniving leadership who have filled the Christian World with their untruths and stolen the minds of countless numbers in their false pride and pious vanity all for power and wealth in the Name of God Almighty, the Greed of All Greed and the greatest hoax ever perpetrated upon mankind on the face of this earth.

To take a Truth and twist and turn it for greed and selfishness and use it against the Well-Being of man is the most terrible mistake possible on this land of God and if you are a professing Christian of any denomination of the many Christian Religions, then we say to you, do not take our word for it, but see and hear the Truth by simply studying the entire history of the Christian Religions! If that alone does not convince you that something is terribly Wrong, then you truly do not have a mind of your very own and you are blinded by your False Faith and hopeless!

The truth is that the Christian Religions based, as they are, on a Foundation of untruths are the Great Alone and all who follow them are alone now and will remain alone in The Future for where there is no Freedom there is no Spirit and it is only The Truth that can set its Followers Free!

We are, All of us, by the very nature of our reality, Spiritualists and simply and truthfully predestined to be True Christian Spiritualists because Christ the Heir, Christ the First Fruits of the Infinite Spirit is, and therefore, we are!

The Truth of The Following lies in the Correct discernment of it and not in any of the Contrived Ones, of which there are many.

God not only Redeemed our world through Christ - he Created it through Christ. Through Christ All existence below Christ came into being, no existence apart from Christ came into being. A Son whom LIFE appointed heir of The Universe, as it was for Christ that he Created it. For it was by and for him that All things were created both in the heavens and in the earths, both the seen and the unseen. All things have been Created by him and for him. Do all things have the Stamp of Christ upon them? Is the Form of Christ in All human life? Is the Mind of Christ wrought into their very structure as his Structure? Will they work in his

Way and in no other way? Does the “by him” and the “for him” mean that there is both a Christ Touch and a Christ Purpose in Creation, that Creation is made for Christ - that his mind is its life, and any other mind is its death? If it doesn't work “for him” does it work for its own ruin? Apparently, a will, a mind from without, doesn't decide the result of departure from Christ's Mind or Will; something inherent decides it. Something seems to be wrought into the texture of life - a way, a purpose, a Plan. Is that way “the Way”? The Christian Spiritual Way?

In Romans we can see “he (them) also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son (heir).” The doctrine of Predestination - that some are predestined for heaven and some for hell has rightly been thrown out of the window. But does it come back again through the door of the Religionists? Yes, and wrongly so, for there is no hell and there is no Satan and that is the Truth. Not my Truth or I Paul's truth, but Christ's Truth!

So, is there a destiny, a fate, a Karma written into the nature of reality, written into our blood, our nerves, our tissue, our Relationships, our spirit - into everything? Are we, then, predestined by the very nature of things to be Christian Spiritualists? And is that destiny not written in the Message, in the Scriptures, but written in us, in the very make-up of our being?

There is a destiny written in us all. That destiny is a Christian Spiritual Destiny. You and I are Predestined to be Christian Spiritualists and we were never Chosen nor Called to be Religionists!

From All of The Above let me ask you a question. Is the Christian Spiritualist Way “the Way”? Is the Message of I Paul The Way to “the Way”? Is it the Flesh Way to the Spirit Way? “Who hath known the Mind of God, or who has been his counsellor?” Not you, not I, not anyone ever, not even Christ! “But we have the Mind of Christ” and that is what we have our Wisdom, our Knowledge, our Understanding, our Intelligence and our Love by, through and for!

Christ was Created as the Spirit Image of God with Form and Structure so Christ, not man, Created in the Image of God, not Created God, then, and Christ being Spiritual, we could only have been Predestined as Christian Spiritualists, in the image of Christ and not as something, which is in Truth nothing, called Religion. We cannot possibly be Christian Religionists for that is man’s Creation, not God’s, not LIFE’s then, for it is not “for him” nor “by him”!

Can you Understand Now why it is impossible for any Religion, anywhere in the Universe, to be the Way to “the Way”?

The Way was known to at least one of the gospel authors, whoever wrote Luke knew something about it and the Epistles of Paul are full of it. Luke was written long after the letters of Paul and whoever wrote it was certainly not a Jew as Paul was.

The Way is mentioned four times in the gospels canonized and all of these are in the one gospel called Luke. The question then becomes obvious, was “Luke” the only author of The Four who knew something about the Way? Or was The Way removed from the original gospels by glosses, additions, deletions, half-Truths and untruths to get them to conform to the builders of the Religion and the Church who were seeking Power and Wealth, the ones who silenced Paul and his letters for many, many years as if he had never existed, the very ones who forged other written works such as Josephus, to further glorify Jesus and spread his importance beyond that which it truly was. Why was there an attempt to destroy the Way to “the Way”? The Full Message of I Paul clearly spells it out and anyone who is seriously and faithfully searching for the Truth should read it and therein end their searching and immediately begin Preparing themselves to Follow it with the Full Measure of Faith.

“I speak as to wise men, Judge ye what I say. There hath no Temptation taken you, but such as is common of

man, but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able, but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, so that ye may bear it. Who also has made us able ministers of the way, not of the letter, but of the spirit, for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.” The Flesh Way to “What does the Way to ‘the Way’ mean?”

The Spirit Way! What does “the Way” mean? God, LIFE then, Salvation through Christ-Jesus then, “Recognition” then for “Recognition’s” Sake, then!

As Paul taught it and exhorted his Family, it was the walking after the spirit in order to walk in the spirit to be present at the Act of the All in All “Happening”! The Way is to Prepare-Follow-Come! Let us briefly look at and examine this together. In Acts 9:2 we read of those “belonging to the Way.” In Acts 19:9 of “decrying the Way,” in Acts 19:23 that “A great commotion arose over the Way,” and in Acts 24:22 of “a rather accurate account of the Way,” this being The True discernments. It is the Way of salvation for Christ is LIFE’s offensive of Love invading us, redeeming us by Incarnation, in dying for us and being raised in the Spirit compounded with the spirit of Jesus for the salvation of All who will Follow the Way to “the Way”! Christ has always been the Way and now even Christ-Jesus for that is the “Happenedness” of the Tree of

LIFE, the Cross of Love and Truth, and our very reconciliation and forgiveness from one man's disobedience and another's obedience to the Will of LIFE, our Recognition, our Atonement, our Sanctification, our Life and our very LIFE. We, who have been Gifted with a Full Measure of Faith have all the Signs, all the Gifts in us and we are the living miracles of the Living Miracle of our Saviour Christ-Jesus! Repent, the kingdom is at hand. Change, the kingdom is within! We are then, all of us, Justified by Faith in our Lord Christ-Jesus, our Introduction to LIFE!

All of this by and for, in and through the Spirit - Christian Spiritualists then, never Religionists of any ilk then!

We Christian Spiritualists are of The Spirit Mentality and not of the Money above and the Power over all men which is the business of and the mentality of All Religions!

All Religions and especially The Christian Religions of which there are many sects must Wake-UP and come to the Truth that they are trying to be masters in somebody else's Home! Almost since the Occupation of this world by Man, all of man's manufactured Religions have claimed squatters' rights "in his name" and have done nothing to "Glorify his name." Asceticism, Celibacy, male superiority



and male infallibility are all ignorant manifestations imposed against the Will of God on people by, from, and for Religious Power, not Christ Power nor from, of, for, or by Christ Wisdom! All Religious laws, rules, regulations, rites, rituals, dogmas, doctrines and their kind are ignorant and foolish imaginative attempts of Worshiping the Spirit and very Anti-Christ! Now, if you believe from all this that Christian Spiritualists are anti-people you are sadly mistaken for we are not, God Forbid, but we are very definitely Anti-Religion simply because they are not conducive to the Well-Being of man nor of the Well-Being of man's spirit and their sordid, black histories prove this beyond any doubt whatsoever! I ask you, do you have any idea at all Just what that undeniable history is? Shouldn't you?

We Christian Spiritualists know that a very simple way to express the Way to "the Way" is by simply stating that "The Way in is The Way out and the Way out is the Way in." That's spirit all the Way!

So, it would be Truth-full to state that the Way is Everything for the physical being, man or woman or child! That Everything is an unqualified "the Way to everything." I am not aware of any university or Religion or Science that awards degrees to anyone who in the Full Measure of Faith lives the Good, the Right and the True Life of Love and

Consciousness and Obedience to Will of the Infinite Spirit LIFE other than Christ-Jesus who awards such with the Mind of Christ. The Mind of Christ is not Gifted for Perfection but for Full Recognition of the Way and The Mind itself!

The Way is the way to think, the way to act, the way to feel, the way to be in every conceivable circumstance and in every single relationship. It is the way that is inscribed in every body and in every thing. It is written into the very nature of every relationship of everybody and everything, and this holds True for man and for spirit!

The True Christian Spiritual Way is not imposed on me, but it is inherent in me! I belong to the Way - Message-wise and inherent-wise. The Way belongs to me and I to it.

There is a Law of All Being, and that Law is Spirit. All Life sifts down to just two things, the Way and not the way. Beside that one truth everything else dwindles into insignificance. Human beings are engaged in the continual process of learning how not to live. They are constantly and consistently sticking their noses into ways that are not the Way and they are continually getting hurt. Some day they will all try The Way!

It's truly amazing how the human race can

consistently come up with new ways to live and to die which are all not-The-Way. Is the Universe a universe or a multi-verse? In other words, is there One Plan, many Plans, or no Plan?

If we are of a multi-verse, then a God and a Satan would fit within the scheme of things as well as Religionists and Agnostics, Catholics and Protestant, Buddhist and Confucianists, Judaism and Mohammedists and so forth. If there is no Plan, then there is no need for a Way, any Way. If we are though, a Part of One Universe, then that One Universe simply has to have a First Cause, a beginning even, and an unknown and unknowable destiny by the mere minds of human beings on this earth, up to the present moment. Is all Reality in essence, Spiritual; or is all Reality, in essence, material? This world of ours is full of theories, full of ways, but not one single positive proof that is solid and unquestionable, testable and provable. This world of ours operates on the principle of “you go your way and I will go my way” and therein lies the foundation of the present “me” world. This “me” world is a “want” world and it should be a “We” world, a world of “need” where Love and Consciousness Reign Supreme!

We must point out to you that although there is a multiplicity of Ways in this world, they all actually boil down to two predominate ones, Religion and Evolution.

In the beginning the former was unknown and all human life was spiritual. The latter was a theory of the origins of the species with man the highest of them all, a science. So, the two predominant Ways today should be Spiritual and Scientific and both adherents to a First Cause, a Universal Cause and Plan, One Way, a “The Way” and the same Way for both!

Is there a God and not merely a belief? Was there a “Big Bang” and not merely a theory? Are they one and the same? Was Man an Ape which evolved into and up to being what we call a Man; and if so, has Man ceased evolving?

Was Man a spirit which evolved into and down to a Man; and if so, has spirit ceased evolving?

“The question” has always been here on this earth: Who is man, what is man, when is man, where is man, why is man, and how is man? We must, of course, substitute spirit for man and ask the same!

Man keeps talking and writing about The Secret Kingdom, if there is a “Secret” Kingdom, then it would have to be This earth!

Man keeps talking and writing about the Separated Kingdom and if there is one, it has to be this earth!

Religion and Science have warred ever since some men

took back their minds and began to think for themselves and the Religions have clearly been the losers right down the line except at one point, one level, they both hold to the tenet that life here is the Great Alone in this Universe with certain variants respectively!

If there is a God and the Creation of that God is life, then that God must be LIFE itself, for Man is not the only form of Life that exists. It wouldn't be very Knowledgeable to say that God Created only Man-Life now would it, or only Man-Life in its image either. That's Man's claim and that's entirely unprovable! Or Perhaps the Big Bang Created everything but Man and the noise woke God up and seeing that he must have clapped his hands in his sleep he then Created Man in his image to care for the things created by it!

Now before you begin to smirk and call this foolishness, you had better take a good, long look at the bible and its six and a half day or so Creation Story.

You may very well be ignorant of the Truth that there isn't a single Spiritualist, Religionist or Scientist with Knowledge and Understanding who doesn't know the Truth that the Creation Story in the bible is purely symbolic! Yet, many Religionists will not Officially Admit this simply because they are trapped in a snare of their own

making, that their bibles are the Truth, the Whole Truth and Nothing but the Truth!

Another fallacy of the bible is the “chosen people” theory. Jesus made that very clear and so does the history of Israel. The Jews are just the same as all the rest of us, LIFE is not selective and one race, creed, color or ethnicity is not chosen one above another and none are exclusive, but all are the victims of their own punishments and not by any punishment from God, LIFE then!

You see, there is a “Way” and there is “not the way” and it is “the Way” for all, not simply for a chosen few. For us the Way to “the Way” is Christ, for that is LIFE’s Way!

Since the Christ Spirit is “the Way,” then we must all be Christian Spirituals on the Way to the Christ Spirit.

According to scripture, man was created a “living soul,” and that meant eternal life. Whether all life was created eternal, or just the man’s life, nobody truly knows the Truth of it, but it would appear that since man was not forbidden to eat anything right from the beginning with the exception “being of the Tree of the knowledge of good and evil, for in the day that man did he would surely die.” Well, if God really said that, then it is quite obvious that God had a change of mind, for man did eat thereof and did not, “in that day” die. Yet man no longer has eternal life

here on earth, so man, having lost his eternity via a disobedient act prompted by the Free-Will he was created with and of which there was only the one exception, One Commandment then, lost what? His eternal life, which was his soul and man was banished by God, exiled from his Soul, his guarantee of eternal life, which was God's life, the Infinite Spirit Image of which man and woman were created as LIFE. LIFE is a Spirit, the Supreme Infinite Spirit, LIFE then and The Soul, or Spirit of Consciousness is the Source of Eternal Life and man must Redeem his exiled Soul in order to regain his right to Eternal Life in the Kingdom.

The Message of I Paul tells us: Once, man was forbidden to eat of the tree of Knowledge whose fruit thereof was The difference between Good and Evil. Now God, LIFE then, created that Tree, correct? Then it is Man who is Evil and not some silly Satan, correct? God did not lead Man into temptation, he simply demanded that Man Obey him, correct?

You see, once Man was "the Way," Complete, Whole, but through a simple, single act of Temptation and therefore a single Act of disobedience, Man and Woman discovered "not the Way."

Now since the Cross of Love and Truth, Man and

Woman must, need, then, to eat of the First Fruits of the Tree of LIFE if he or she is to Live in the Eternal Eternity of The “Light” and “the Way”!

That takes Recognition and The Need of it on the Way at All levels. If you don’t eat, you don’t survive, you do not have “the Peace of an Upright life,” that Easiness of Mind, Now, and that Ultimate of All Peace and Tranquility and Pure Sublimity of LIFE in the Future! You eat of or you do not eat of, and it is Truly that simple in the Reality of the Now and in the Future!

We did not become Co-Heirs from the Garden dear friends.

We became Co-Heirs because of The “Happenedness” of the Cross of Truth and Love, the Tree of Death and LIFE and its “Recognition”!

It should appear obvious that the Way to “the Way” is very simply Obedience to the Mind of Christ in, of, for, by and from Love and Consciousness! The returning of LIFE’s Love for All Life and the Consciousness of LIFE’s Truth and never the contrived untruths nor the twisted and turned and distorted beliefs of The Religions and the Sciences of this earth.

Man, the vessel of the spirit of the Divine Nature, has



lost the Actual Love of and the Truth of LIFE for Life in his long and confused occupation of this world and his Separation from his Exiled Soul.

Man keeps searching for the Truth which isn't lost. Man's Obedience to Love and Consciousness is what is missing.

You see, these searchers of "The Truth" are the truly lost ones simply because when they hear it or see it they reject it on the grounds that they have never seen it or heard it before! Disobedience to LIFE and to the Mind of Christ is exactly where all of man's confusion lies, the Actual Truth of Man has been lost in the confusion of man's time here on earth and so too, has man's Actual Love of LIFE and his lack of consciousness toward the Mind of Christ!

Since God forgave man, man has had the Power to Accept it and never abuse it, but no man has the right to Damn another for Exactly the same Reason!

The simple quietness, the simple beauty, the simple Peace, the simple Ease of Life and Ease of Mind All Come through the very simple obedience to the Good, the Right and the True of LIFE. The Message of I Paul clearly tells us that only the lazy, the procrastinators can Fail! The Way to "the Way" is simple and Pure change!

As a True Christian Spiritualist, I know that what the Message says to us in the darkness we must be prepared to say with Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence and Love in the Light!

If the history of this world is not enough proof to Prove the Truth of the Reality that there is a Way that the Universe will approve and other ways which it won't, then we are all Truly without eyes to "see" and ears to "hear"!

Certainly, the way of the first humans to arrive here was not approved and until the Second Adam came along, matters remained unapproved. Jesus clearly displayed the Way to "the Way" to one and all and the proof of that way being approved is history, both Physical and Spiritual! Jesus paid off that First debt, for many, but we today who have the clear choice between life or death follow death and ignore our debt!

We must all Change toward living the Up-Right life which will bring Unity and Peace, harmony, coordination and Rhythm with Christ-Jesus and the Way. Yet most choose the foolish ways, the un-upright ways of life that bring constant disturbance, disharmony, discord and disintegration. That happens Now and who decrees that? Does not the nature of Reality decree it?

It has been said, "See to it that no one misses the

Grace of God, that no root of bitterness grows up to be a trouble.” If you miss the Grace of God, if you live life some other way than the Way, LIFE’s Way, then a root of bitterness just has to grow up in you and bring you nothing but Trouble.

All of mankind here on this earth were Ransomed from their foolish and futile traditions but no one accepts their Freedom. Man must Wake-Up and come to the Recognition that All Evil is of man’s doing, man manufactures all the Evil this world has ever known and can ever know and until he throws off his ignorant and foolish excuse, his illusions of a devil or a Satan, man will continue to flounder and die in his own muck and mire!

If you want to see and hear the real Satan, then just read Genesis 4:13-18. Who created that place East of Eden called Nod, Satan? And where did Cain find his wife, in Satan’s arms? Where did she come from, after all, up to that moment, the bible says only Adam, Eve and Cain were here on Earth and Abel was buried in it? Are we all, then, the products of Incest? Did Adam and Eve have a daughter also and Cain took her as his mate? There is no mention of marriage anywhere, Just begats! Where in hell did all these begatters come from? Don’t you owe it to yourself to find out?

If all human beings could just simply wake up and come to the Realization that we are not alone in The Universe and that there is a way to find it out, what a truly great world this would be, the very world it was intended to be and not the crazy world it actually is!

Why did the Truth and Love “Age” turn into the Futilarian “Age”? The answer is simple - old, unworkable and untrue Traditions! The Jews, the Roman Christians, the Hindus, the Mohammedans and on down the line of Religions and Philosophies of this world, are bound and bind others to Futile Traditions! They believe they can break the Law of God and get away with it by replacing the Physical-Spiritual Ordinances of God with their own manufactured ones. All such man-made laws and rules and regulations died on the Cross of Truth and Love, but the Traditionists not only held to the old and useless, they kept right on adding to them and billions of human beings are awash and adrift in them!

Are you bound by Futile Traditions? Do you even know? Do you believe you can break God’s Law and get away with it or be forgiven by some mere man parading around in priestly garb as did the Pharisees and Scribes, hypocrites bound by ignorant and untrue traditions? Do you honestly believe that a self-centered life can be a happy life and a lasting Life? That evil can bring something

other than evil results? That you can hurt another without hurting yourself? That the universe will back a lie? That evil isn't always evil and good isn't always good? These "traditions" passed through society, age after age, are both "Futile" and "Fatal"! This is not the imposed Judgement of a moralist, but the inherent Judgement of life and the very LIFE of All Life everywhere!

The world is passing away with its desires but he who fasts to the desires of this world and Follows after the Mind of Christ remains forever in The Hand of God.

Where "desire" instead of "the Will of God" becomes dominant and determines our life, does it "Pass away" - does it tend to decay? For instance, who gets the most out of sex - the one who makes it central, dominant and controlling or the one who puts it under the guidance of Love and Consciousness?

You see, if you make sex, drugs, eating and so forth dominant, they will decay and rot on your hands. Inevitably "wants" equal disgust! But such things dedicated to the Mind of Christ become Love, and Love Equals Christ-Jesus!

Who gets the most out of themselves - the ones who center themselves on themselves and become a "self"-centered person? Or the ones who dedicate themselves to

the spiritual things and to the welfare of human beings? A “self”-centered person, a “want” person, a “desire”-addicted person “Passes away,” disintegrates long before death. The Christ-centered person “remains forever.” They go on from strength to strength, through difficulty and calamity, calmly and assuredly with no fears, doubts, worries or anxieties. They have Survival Status - Spiritual value and Pride - they stand up and rise Up All through life! They walk the earth inwardly stable, inwardly at Peace. Abiding the Mind of Christ, they Abide forever! Those who abide their own will, their foolish wants and tempting desires fall apart inwardly and slowly decay and disintegrate.

I, as a Christian Spiritualist, learned rather quickly that Christ-Jesus was blocking me, there, everywhere I turned wrongly, and through these blockings slowly but surely turned me inward to my true-self and the Mind of Christ. I will Come for where else can I turn Now.

Everyone who commits evil commits spiritual lawlessness - commits Chaos then. Everyone who does right commits “cosmos”! Every thought, every attitude, every expression, every action produces chaos or “cosmos” - it produces to some degree darkness or Light! Nothing from without decides which it will Produce. The thing itself by its own nature will produce the results.

Intrinsically, Love is Light, and hate is darkness. He who loves his brothers and his sisters remains in the Light, and in the Light there are no pitfalls. Those who walk after this life will lose it, and those who walk after the Spirit will see the Light and save their true-life!

Anyone who hates his brother or his sister is “in darkness” - anger is their general atmosphere and every advance they make in this blind rushing forward is to the Darkness! The result of hate and anger is, in itself, the Punishment - spiritual blindness and deafness and if such a one does not Change rapidly, the quicker they go deeper into the darkness and the harder it becomes to see the “sign” - Post of Survival!

As a Christian Spiritualist, God’s Law is my life. LIFE’s Way is my Way for I know if I sway, I decay.

Evil is stupid and dull. They look after none but themselves - rainless clouds, carried about by winds, trees of broken branches where fruits withereth, without fruit, Twice Dead as raging waves of the seas foaming out their own shames, wandering stars to whom is reserved the blackness of the Darkness.

Are you a “Rainless Cloud”? Pretty in appearance but useless. Murmurers, complainers, walking after your own way, with a mouth speaking great swelling words holding

others foolish admirations. These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the love of the Spirit.

You see, if you can follow the above about rainless clouds, spiritually, then you can see why man's evil is stupid and dull, and man's "traditions" are the foundations of it All!

Those who look after none but themselves are non-contributors, useless to themselves and to others. They are like "Rainless clouds," nothing but "empties"! Like Trees of "broken branches," Schismatics then because of personal opinion and doctrines, Fruitless trees then, with many Pickers but no harvest, Abundanceless.

All these schisms over false traditions make them as trees in Autumn without fruit. Their ignorant followers come down to the autumns of their lives which is for ripe fruitfulness when life should be laden with The Way, Full of Calm and Peace and proofs of a life well spent, and instead what do they show but the blackness of the Darkness.

The saddest thing to see in this life is to see a person come to their time with no "time," nothing to show but a decadent "self"!

The "self"-centered are always complaining about



their lot in life, the “murmurers,” gossipers and back-biters. They haven’t the Key to Life, their Faith is Wrong, steeped in untrue traditions, dogmas, doctrines, creeds, rites, rituals, keepers of False Secrets and pretended mysteries, materialistic fools and vipers, spreaders of untruths and beholden to Power and Wealth of this world.

In the scriptures we can find a saying that “An unclean spirit roams in dry places.” We were not predestined for this, nor called for this!

It is a fact that when you are unclean by “self”-centeredness, wants, and other wrong ways of life, life does roam in dry and dark places. Life then, turns insipid, dull, and stupid. Everyone needs to learn and learn well that “nobody can save themselves,” loners remain alone forever, for it is dull and stupid to be in “self” and Evil to ignore The Need of one’s spirit! The spirit, your true-self, is your only Way into the Kingdom of The All in All. To teach and preach physical resurrection is not only stupid but evil! Flesh and blood cannot enter The Kingdom - there is a physical body and there is a spiritual body, not a Soul body, not since the First Adam! To send people to their graves with unknowing Faith and unsuspecting Hope in a later physical-flesh and blood Resurrection is not only dull-witted and “pure distortion,” but ignorant and stupid and, of course, the most vicious Evil ever manufactured by

Man to hold sway over the minds of others for personal power and the wealth of this world! Religious traditions are stupid and dull for the simple reason and fact that they are untrue and therefore they are evil and not God's Way. The history of this world proves this, and Jesus made it clear: "that except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the Kingdom of Heaven" - the scribes and Pharisees of all Religions today are still tied to and bind others to the same, old, unprovable traditions as they always have and their ways are "not the way" but dull ways, stupid ways, evil ways and dead ways!

Jesus laid out The Way for one and all to Follow yet the Religionists found the Way too intolerable for their tastes so they simply invented ways upon ways to suit themselves and to make life more tolerable, more profitable and more powerful for themselves. The inane stupidity and dullness of evil makes its devotees invent more and more extremes to get the same result - nothing - zero plus zero is still nothing!

Jesus clearly said, "I am the Light and The Way" yet hardly a person follows it or him for they are all too busily engaged in the things of this world which is "not the way."

Anyone can be a Religionist in this world, and most

are, professing ones at least, and the Truth is that only a tiny handful are totally committed to their particular way.

Anyone can be a Christian Spiritualist for it is inherent in their actual Reality of being, yet only a tiny handful can be True Christian Spiritualists simply because the Way is very straight, and the Gate is very narrow even though the yoke is easy and the burden is light. The most difficult thing is the preparation and the walking after the spirit. Difficult simply because people rebel against giving up their “self”-centeredness, their “wants” and their ignorant surmise that they “know” something, that they are superior to others and do not “need” to comply with the Message or with that which is in the very nature of their Reality. Yes, the Christian Spiritual Way to “The Way” has its share of professing and inane, stupid and dull ones also, who will, just as the Religionists will, pay the price of their own folly and pretenses as the victims of their own punishments, for having heard the Way they elect to ignore it – their pretended Knowledge and Understanding of it.

The foolish and silly Religionists have a tradition for such as these called excommunication! Christian Spiritualists have no such weapons – they simply continue to move Upward and watch the fools flounder in their own muck and mire or float along as “rainless clouds,” useless and wasteful! To be a True Christian Spiritualist requires

no sacrifices, for where lies sacrifice in Love and Consciousness, in Unity and Peace, in walking after the spirit and ignoring the Grave?

A True Christian Spiritualist is against all Sacrifice, especially the living sacrifices of Capital Punishment and the very sacrifice of oneself to his own punishment. Yes, we do present ourselves a living sacrifice to the Mind of Christ each and every day of our life which is in Truth and in Love from the Full Measure of Faith - absolutely no sacrifice at all - just Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence and Love for our Lord and Saviour Christ-Jesus. Servants too, to become partners at the All in All! If anyone can locate any sacrifice therein, I will be the first to say "I know not the Way to "the Way"!"

A life devoted to the Spiritual Laws of Faith, Hope, Love, Freedom, Wisdom, Unity and Peace is the Good Life, the Better life, the one life and the Natural life and the Way to "the Way" Now and for ever!

Without Effort the Way cannot be conquered, but to be a Conqueror one need never be a foolish, dull, stupid, inane, evil doer, for there is No Sacrifice in the Doing of the Good, the Right and the True in every word, act and deed; but "wanters," daydreamers, idlers, murmurers, know-it-alls, vain and pious pretenders and so forth, can never be

“doers” for they have Sacrificed their Whole to that which is “not the Way”!

A Christian Spiritualist should “know” and should teach others that: “When I am out of sorts with other people that is a very clear signal that I am out of sorts with myself and with the Actual Nature of my Reality - The Way.”

A Christian Spiritualist knows that to live in reverse to the ordinance of Formative Causation is to live a life of diminishing results and evaporating Returns! The longer the cancer of “self”-centeredness and “self”-wants linger, the more dis-eased one becomes and the more difficult it becomes to get back onto The Way!

No one, and especially no Christian Spiritualist should ever expect Results from inactivity, for when they do not care how could they possibly expect Christ to Share? When they do not share how could they possibly expect Christ to Care? Only a still distorted mind could think otherwise and the very Need to get back onto The Way screams out to them from within, but they must by-pass “self” long enough to hear and to see, otherwise they must remain in that which is definitely “not the way”! Rainless Clouds are useless clouds!

A True Christian Spiritualist is his brother's and

sister's keeper and will walk any distance necessary with anyone who will walk after the spirit with them, but will never walk with the dishonest, impure, selfish and unloving ones who will not exert their Share of the effort and who do not Care for The Way with their every heartbeat and their every thought. So be it, for there does Come a time when one must go on even if he must Go On Alone physically!

A True Christian Spiritualist is Sure of the Way and walks it boldly and fearlessly for he "knows" where his True Allegiance lies, and he "knows" his Purpose!

A True Christian Spiritualist must obey, as did Jesus, the inevitable and allow those who want to go help the dead bury the dead, for he "knows" and "hears" and "sees" the cries of the Religionists and their ilk groping in the Darkness of their own ways and denying their true-Being!

Some things for such as these are very bitter to digest. They have tremendous "self"-assurance that all is well with them.

"Love ye one another as I have loved you" - why is that so bitter to digest? Is there honestly and truly more happiness in hate and anger? More satisfaction in life from indifference and ignorance? More tranquility in dull-

wittedness? More joy in evil? Is there really more life in death than in the arms of Jesus? More Rest and Peace in the grave than in the Kingdom? More of anything in “not the way” than there is even in the least of The Way?

Pray tell, what is so bitter to digest on the Way to “the Way”? Is Spiritual Respect, Pride and Justice so terribly bitter for you to digest?

Rainless Clouds are truly a bitterness to both the sowers and the harvesters!

A True Christian Spiritualist must ignore the “Rainless Clouds” about him and go on with his seeding for he “knows” that Christ-Jesus will tend to the watering and LIFE will give the increase! That’s The Effort, The Promise and The Result all neatly packaged in the Way to “the Way”! Nothing bitter to digest at that Feast!

At the feast of “want” where it is all take and no give, everything is bitter to digest and nothing sweet is there to wash it down, for the water hasn’t been turned into the Good Wine but the wine into very bitter vinegar!

What is bitter for me to digest is to watch another fall just as their spirit is about to grasp what it desires - in the blinking of an eye it vanishes and what is so bitter for me to digest is to “know” the one falling again has heard and has

seen the Way and chooses to go the “self” way instead. Since it is their freedom of choice, I can do naught but watch for the continued exhortation to such as these is fruitless and I must allow them their freedom for that is The Way and I must abide it. My task is not to carry the non-exerters. My task is to see that they have the Message delivered, as received, what they do with it is not within my Power to decide. I have exhorted and if all I have reached is ears that are stopped and eyes that are dimmed, I cannot force them open nor make them Receptive. Neither do I ever intend to try!

Anyone who can read, hear even, can follow The Way for it is that simple and it cannot be made simpler.

And anyone can follow the way of evil for that is also simple, and it does taste sweet - like honey - its beginning are apparently sweet. But it is “bitter to digest,” it simply cannot be assimilated, cannot be related to the rest of life, for life is not made for it. Evil is Alien - it is not food, therefore the system cannot digest it. The inner structure of our being is not made for anger, for hate, for resentments, for “self”-centeredness, for fears, for guiles, for guilts, for pretenses; therefore, the attempt to digest them, to make them a part of our inner being, ends in black indigestion! And this indigestion is not only spiritual but mental and physical as well, for in the inner structure of



our life we are made for LIFE-centeredness, for Love, for Truth, for Faith and Recognition! Evil, then, is trying to live on that for which we were not made. Jesus said, “My meat is to do the will of him who called me.” Is the Mind of Christ not our meat, our Food? Will it feed us, build us up, give us strength, sustain us, and give us LIFE? The answer is an unequivocal Yes! And does our own will, lived contrary to the Way, Poison us? It does. It lowers our sense of Well-Being, depletes us, starves us and weakens us. Why? Because we are allergic to it since the Mind of Christ was sent to us for our Assimilation of the Way. Our will is truly no longer a Free-Will and those who abuse the will for the love of “self,” for dishonesty, impurity, selfishness and hate, the very foundations of evil, find out, sooner or later, that they cannot digest it, only suffer from it and by it and for it! I’m physically allergic to pineapple, I cannot digest it so I leave it strictly alone for the sake of my well-being. I once was allergic to honesty, purity, unselfishness and Love also, but now that I have seen and have heard the Truth, I no longer am, and I have no excuse to pretend even that I do not “know” better. I simply can no longer abide it nor digest it! I cannot assimilate it. I have changed and Now it disrupts me, disturbs me, both physically and spiritually-mentally then!

Today, Today and forever today, the Mind of Christ is

my highest interest for that I can Assimilate with my Whole Being in my Doing!

There is a Right Way and there is a wrong way. The Spiritually Minded way is the Right Way and Physical-Material way is the wrong way and the foundation of all the “not the ways.”

In scripture one can read: “there is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the ends thereof are the ways of death” - the many that are “not the way.”

You see, in the beginning, the way of this earth seemed right to man leading him in unrighteousness and forsaking his True-Land and Origin. Man in disobedience began to live here without any God reference, living by what “seemeth right” by his own unaided light and Forgetting Love and Truth!

Result? The end of “the Way” here and the beginning here of “the ways of death,” the ways that are the “not the way” and the very ways that all Religious Tradition is based upon! Until Mankind here Wakes-Up to this Truth, he will continue to be twice dead! The Message of I Paul is most explicit about these matters and worthy of your study, decision and Action on the Way back to “the Way”!

A True Christian Spiritualist “knows” well that once

## The Discernment

“sent” and then “called,” once called and then “designated,” once designated and then “accepted,” once accepted and then to forsake it, refuse to “Follow” it, is not the Way but definitely the way of death! Such a one has to be very stupid, very dull, very insipid and very deeply in “self”-centeredness and petty wants!

We must place life under the Law of Order before the final judgement of LIFE. “By their fruits ye shall know them,” not by the bud but by the Finished Product! Some never reach that point in life, they begin to decay for various “self” reasons and disintegrate in their love of “not the way”!

Jesus speaks of a way that “leadeth unto life” and another that “leadeth unto destruction” - he wasn’t talking about heaven or hell. He was talking about Life here and Now! Some roads lead to life (ask I Paul) - some roads lead to destruction (ask yourself) - the life forces do not hold together, they break down - there is no inner cement! One road leads to Life - LIFE is the pay-off - one road leads to destruction - Death is the pay-off! Jesus said, “A good tree cannot bear bad fruit,” and, “a rotten tree cannot bear sound fruit.”

A Good, Right and True life cannot, by the very nature of things, be bad. A bad life, by the very nature of things,

cannot be Good, Right and True! But - the bad life can be Changed to the Good Life if one will exert the effort to get on, and then persevere to remain on, the Way to “the Way”!

Ezekiel 23:17 translates “Till she grew sated and broke with them in disgust” - That’s the history of evil here - you grow “sated” by the very nature of things, and you are Compelled to break from it in disgust or death, whichever comes first! Either way, there is no Life and no LIFE unless Change begins! Once begun there can be no turning back as Lot learned. The Way is not a matter for any Rationalizations simply because it is inherent, it is in our very nature, our Reality. It is not a matter for Perversion but for Pervading! Do it or don’t do it - That’s the Only Real Choice we have!

Either you grow “sated” with it and “break with it in disgust” or you go on in evil with the Joy gone out of it and from that point on you are merely on a Treadmill and it’s all decay and eventual disintegration!

In the first Psalm we read, “the Way of the Ungodly shall perish.” Is it a fact that the Way of the ungodly perishes Now? Do their plans and schemes for personal comfort and joy perish, turn to ashes in their hands? Does not I Paul make it clear in Romans 7:5 when he speaks of

ways “fruitful to Death”? When the Whole thing is over, do you have Death on your hands? - Death in everything Worthwhile - Way While?

Something is burned into your Conscience and neither you nor I can escape it, don't even bother to try, for to escape them is to escape from your Soul. My advice to one and all is to accept and Fast!

You break with your spirit and you break with LIFE! Then there is no other way but Death! Evil you see, has no Future! Evil is ungodly - what constitutes ungodliness? It cannot be the Traditions of Sin and Law for they were man-made and died on the Cross. Are all Mistakes evil? Of course not, so what is this thing called ungodliness and therefore evil?

Any word, act or deed that is void of Love and Truth! Isn't that simply simple to grasp? Yet, this world has so Rationalized it and Intellectualized it you would be terribly hard-pressed to find a True Godly person anywhere! You don't have any such a problem though in finding all the things that are “not the way”! Some people have more of them than they have hair on their head! But they are All really One - Death!

In Amos we can read “I make your steps collapse,” he puts his finger on the Truth, that the more one advances in

ungodliness he is made to fall, his “steps collapse”! In First Kings we can read, “Because you have sold yourself to no purpose in doing what is evil in the sight of the Eternal” - did you catch the “to no purpose”? Doesn’t the doing of what Christ-Jesus cannot condone always end in futility? Isn’t it all “to no Purpose”? In the scripture we can find, “Driven into the desert by evil” - is that where Ungodliness drives such a one, into the desert? It promises you a Garden, but it drives you into a wasteland! People never have to tell me they are evil and following “not the way,” it sticks out all over them. Ezekiel said it well, “Your doom appears, your evil has blossomed, your Pride has budded!” And the Fruit? Always the same - Death! The Message calls them many things but I like the walking dead, the ones who walk by sight and shun the Full Measure of Faith, the Power of Love that feedeth the Consciousness with Truth! In II Thessalonians we can read, “the Lawless one, the Doomed one.” Those two hang together. When you break the Spiritual Laws of LIFE written into the very nature of things, you are doomed. No matter how the Lawless one may prosper, be implemented by money, by Power, by prestige, by military force, inevitably he is a “Doomed One”! It carries the seeds of its own disruption and inevitable destruction simply because Christ will not Sustain it!

We can read in Revelation, “the Beast which was and is not”! You see, the beast, Evil, has a past but it has no Future, it “was” but it will not “be.” No matter if the Beast is spelled with a capital “B,” it will shrivel, it is under the law of decay. Give evil enough rope and it will hang itself. All evil which is unrighteousness is a parasite upon the Good, the Right and the True. Evil then is truly the Great Illusion and LIFE the Great Illuminator.

Jesus never said be ye as perfect as me. No, he said, “be ye Perfect as your Father which is in heaven is Perfect” – Not Physically Perfect, God is not Physical, a he or a she, but a Perfect Spirit and that’s why we all need to walk after the spirit and not after death!

I, as a True Christian Spiritualist, can find the Way to “The Way” in the Message of I Paul, in the scriptures and in my very nature and therefore I “know” that there cannot possibly be two Gods. There cannot be a God of Good and another God of Evil. There cannot be a God of Grace and a God of Nature. There cannot be a Christ Spirit and an Anti-Christ Spirit.

A True Christian Spiritualist does not turn to “Traditions,” nor Science nor just life experiences for his Revelations nor his guide for living life. It is a very serious situation when the revelation of life through Religions,

Science and the experiences of life we observe every day turn out to differ from the Way that Jesus revealed to us! Not one Religion, not one Science, not one other life has ever shown to us or proved to us a better Way!

I defy any Religion and I challenge the Christian Church to Prove from their gospels that Jesus instituted any rites, rituals, sacraments, dogmas, doctrines, Trinities, Creeds, sacrifices and so forth - even a Religion!

Jesus attacked all Religionists and especially their leadership. He made it clear that he did not come to destroy the Law but to point out its moral simplicity and that it was evil to Rationalize it and Intellectualize it out of all proportion. Jesus lived and taught one thing, the Well-Being of all Life through Love and Consciousness. He knew he wasn't God - merely a servant of LIFE and a proponent of Righteousness but he knew he had been Called and in that calling he had Power, Spiritual Power not physical-material power nor wealth - simply look at his lifestyle - you need do nothing more.

The Message of I Paul is crammed with common sense and very explicit on its application - Why? What purpose does common sense have to someone holding spiritual power? It should be very clear to one and all but obviously it is not.



“The Way” is Simplicity itself. It is within all of us. It is the very Nature of things that are. It is, in truth, the actual Reality of All Life. It is in the Message, it is in the scriptures, it is in the Ancient writings all over the World, it is in libraries, public and private, all over the earth.

The Way to “the Way” is the Message of I Paul, a Spirit Revelation modernized for our present Age, a message that is as ancient as human life on this earth and as old as LIFE everywhere. It is simply the “Book” of “Life,” a “Story” for all “Ages” modernized for our benefit. It is pure Common Sense which is also inherent in us as is “the Way”!

There are two levels of Common Sense - one physically minded, and one spiritually minded and when United, as they were in Jesus and Paul and of course others, such as Apollos, Paul’s partner on the Way, and others such as Melchizedek, they are very Powerful as One for Love, Truth and Obedience to the Mind of Christ. Therefore, how simple is the Way? Jesus displayed the Light and the Way through the Power of Common Sense (which is not infallible simply because no human has ever been nor ever will be - the Flesh is weak), which is inherent in us all, by using the everyday happenings of the simple life and by putting them forth in Parables he was able to reach the Minds of the illiterate common peasants as well

as the most highly educated elite and Religious leaders. This Common Sense is in our very nature, in the very nature of our Reality, in nature itself, and when used wisely as Jesus employed it, it becomes a most formidable weapon and Power! Solomon, before Jesus, displayed it wisely, but he also abused it, even though the Religionists considered him a Very Wise One and One to be Followed. Solomon mouthed it and wrote it, but he didn't live it Fully as did Jesus. In the Message we are exhorted to Follow the lead of Jesus. Common Sense is the asking of oneself, "What would Jesus do in this or that situation" - It's in the Message clearly and it is in the scriptures not so clearly and many, many other places!

Now, today, then, you need only to transform the style of living conducive to the days of Jesus and transport his ideal into our modern day and age and keeping his Love and his Consciousness - his Obedience then, intact, begin to live and emulate him through Common Sense which is inherent in our very nature as is "the Way." For the Way in is the Way out and the Way Out is the Way In! You can win the day, every day of this life even, and therefore "the Day" of the All in All!

I, as a True Christian Spiritualist, "know" through Common Sense, both physical and Spiritual, that I am a Christine Chrysalis "waiting" to be Christed!

I didn't need to become a spiritual genius, you see, to discern that from the Message of I Paul. All it required was the Effort, the Faith, the Imagination which came by Love and Consciousness and received by me via Common Sense! As a True Christian Spiritualist, I "know" that Creative Thought and Creative Imagination have their foundations in Common Sense. I also learned both low and high Trance states (Ekstasis) via Common Sense. In fact, the inheritancy of the Way and Common Sense are one and the same!

Study and Common Sense have led me to the Truth of claimed "Traditions" in the Christian Religion, especially. Traditions, in and of themselves are not false, they are historical, it is the falsity, the contrived "Traditions" presented as the Truth which are false!

Common Sense has led me to the Truth that the first organized Jews for Jesus as the Messiah to come was The Synagogue in the city of Jerusalem under the oversight (episkopos (Greek)) of James, the brother of Jesus. Not Jewish Christians but Jewish Messianists who claimed to "know" who the Messiah was and that his "Coming" was imminent. Other than this one diversion, they were faithful Jews to the Law and the Traditions and paid their respects and so forth to and in the Temple of Jerusalem. There is absolutely no possible True Way for the Christian Church

to have emerged from that very beginning. Episkopos in no way means bishop, nor does The Hebrew word that the Greek was derived of mean bishop. The best one can do is “oversight” or “guardian” or “overseer.” The requirements of such in Paul’s families were clearly this: A leader or representative had to set the example of a blameless lifestyle, of good repute both within the Family and without and not a recent member. As a spiritual leader he or she had to be living examples of the Way, Teachers and Preachers of Good. An administrator of Good-Works, honest, hospitable, never greedy nor vain. A patient one with temper under control and a partner in a loving relationship with a single member of the opposite sex, what Paul called a one-man or one-woman type of relationship. Common Sense and study then has led me to “see” and “hear” the contrived foolishnesses of claiming direct descent, traditional descent then, from Jesus up to the Modern Christian Religions and their entire make-up - for that is exactly what they are “make-believes,” made-up out of untruths and suppositions and somewhere within that God Awful mess lies the true Jesus and the True Way!

If you are truly seeking the Truth, then I say to you, one and all, study the Message of I Paul and in the simple application of Common Sense find that which you seek - it is provable If you will Follow it as given!

Now the Message tells me that the God of Grace and the God of Nature is the same, the One God, LIFE then, dealing with me in two ways for the same Way. “There is a physical body and there is a spiritual body” and I am both! I am a child of Grace and a child of Nature! Am “I” then, in an unobstructed dimension of existence? In LIFE’s Recognition, yes! The question is, do “I” give this Truth the proper Recognition? (“I” here, being editorial).

Are we all living in two dimensions of existence this very moment – simultaneously physical and Spiritual? Are we privy to more than one Center of Awareness?

If there is a Way to “the Way,” then the answers have to be Yes!

Let us consider “the Way” as it is found in life and experience outside of the Message of I Paul.

Is there slowly emerging out of life and experience a body of truth which is revealing “the Way”? Is this body of truth a series of signposts that point to the Truth? In tracing these intimations, we are not avidly gathering up the crumbs from the tables of religions and sciences and feeding on them – poor relatives of a rich host. Rather, we are seeing them attempting to work up through the errors to the Fact, through untruths to The Truth. We invite them to come and taste the True bread of life from the

abundance of our Table.

The Christian Spiritualist Faith works down to life from the Revelation of Christ as given in the Message. Religion works up from the Bible Revelations of life to a distant and confused matter called Resurrection. Science works up from a Theory of life - to what? Are these two approaches going to meet? They must, for they are both theories and both working toward the destruction of this world - one by a False spirit and the other by One Big Bang!

A Christian Spiritualist recognizes that the life of this world can be destroyed by both but that the True Life of this Spaceship can never be destroyed - Man simply cannot destroy LIFE nor the True Children of LIFE!

LIFE created Life. Life created Evil. Life needs to Change! The Message tells us that "Habit creates conquest." That actually works in both directions - Bad habits conquer as well as good ones. We know the quote above to be a reference to the Ordinance of Formative Causation, one of thirty-one Spiritual Ordinances given in the Message of I Paul.

A Christian Spiritualist knows that he has a Monitor within, one which advises and warns if only he will listen and obey the advice or heed the warnings.

Walking in the dark is the way of Religious experiences and feeling one's way along in the dark is the scientific way, neither of them Sure of "The Way" nor of the Results. A True Christian Spiritualist follows only the path of "the Light" and "the Way" - no groping nor feeling one's way along in the dark, hoping for the best. No matter how one approaches "the Way" in this life and from this life's experiences no one, not a single theory, not a single philosophy, not a single religion, not a single science can do anything to it. It is indestructible and immoveable for it is "the Truth" and "the Love" and therefore "the Way" of LIFE! Every way, both those of "not the way" and that which is the Way to "the Way" will eventually meet at "the Way"! If you arrive there from a dark way you remain on the dark side of "the Way" and if you arrive there by the Light Way, then you remain on the Light Side of "the Way" - nothing could be simpler!

It is, then, unconscionable, once having the Light and the Way, to turn away from it to embrace one or more of the dark "not the way" ways manufactured, created then, by man from his blind rushing's forward to satisfy his "self"-wants, the very things that are leading man to his own destruction and disintegration!

Along the Way to "the Way" I read what a noted historian had claimed to learn from history, and I give you

his four points to ponder:

1. When it gets dark enough, the stars come out.
2. The bee fertilizes the flower it steals from.
3. Whom the gods would destroy they first make mad with Power.
4. The mills of God grind slowly, but they grind exceedingly small.

You see, we can discover through historical research that there is a Spiritual Law written into everything, and always has the last word, come what may. It's the secret of the True Prophets, the historical Past allows them to predict the historical Future unless the "Present" Repent. "Whoever shall find this life will lose it, but whoever gives this life to the Light and the Way shall find it." That's the only true "Finders-Keepers" there is. To want to be someone else or something else than what you truly are is the basis for all idolatry! Idolatry is really nothing more than the foolish rushing forward blindly to fulfill personal ambitions of the Now with no thought nor Action towards the eternal Future.

There is no idolatry in Genuine Faith, Hope, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Unity and Peace in both our physical and our Spiritual nature for that is LIFE! LIFE is not a Religion



nor a Science nor just a physical experience! Life here is an adventure and it is a combined venture, both physical and spiritual, and needs be lived on the Way to the LIFE Way or not at All!

We Christian Spiritualists are foul weather veterans and we know that you cannot judge the day by the weather nor the spirit by its cover. We are all disaster's children here in need of Centers of Awareness.

A True Christian Spiritualist is Always and in All ways prepared for change. Are you? Do you have the Centers of Awareness necessary to live the Full Life now and in the Future?

There is a natural system of spirit nature and there is a natural system of physical nature. To act Natural then is to be on the Way walking after The spirit nature while in the physical nature. In the flesh and blood state, then, preparing to enter into the spirit nature then, following after the Spirit Laws then, that Remain Constant within the System that Always Prevails! When we remove our feet from the Way we are then slowly ground down into nothingness!

If you fit into the System you live - if you don't you perish! The Spirit Universe is not man's creation but a Fact, a Truth that all of Mankind can discover!

True spiritual and physical history is His Story and not the foolish imitations of Traditions and theories which are unprovable, both religious and scientific!

Some people are awed by the nature of Tyranny, of Evil. I am awed by the Nature of Good, Right and True. I “Know” there is an Everlasting Right.

The history of tyranny, evil then, is long. Its transient character, the manner in which it has always nurtured the seeds of its own destruction make it desirable to follow its record wherever and whenever it has occurred in human history.

Note “its transient character, the manner in which it has nurtured seeds of its own destruction” - What planted the seeds of its own destruction? There is but one answer - the Nature of Reality! Evil is not the Way!

There is an everlasting Right to which our personal lives, everything that is even, must be adjusted to, if salvation is to be visited upon us. That “everlasting Right” is not built up by customs nor does it conform to them! It is there before customs are built up and it will watch the “inevitable decay” of customs which do not conform to the “everlasting Right”!

History proves that “great power” and “great wealth”

when it thinks only of itself always decays and falls. What decides that? The very nature of Reality, “the Way”!

“The Way” is unalterably opposed to All life that considers only itself, its own well-being only, whether that life be a individual one or a collection of individuals holding “great Power” and “great Wealth” over the lives, the hearts, and the minds of others. It matters not whether these “greats” are Religions, Sciences or Nations, they are doomed to failure regardless of how slow the Mill of God grinds, its end product is always the same wherever the Way to “the Way” is absent!

A True Christian Spiritualist must always think in terms of All in All and the establishing of the Way world-wide, a new era of spiritualism, a new age then and a New World, then, of both physical and spiritual Freedom in Love and Truth for the Well-being of All in the Way to the All of “the Way.” A True Christian Spiritualist is dedicated to the well-being of both the physical nature and the spiritual nature of All in All and will not allow any Religion, any Science, any Nation to stand in his or her way to bring forth The Way to The Attention of one and all in any and every way Possible.

I know now that whenever I think only of myself, I produce a war - within myself! A war that I in the physical

state can never win for it is not “the Way”!

I have learned the hard way that the right thing spiritually is the healthiest thing physically! Yet wouldn't it be the same way in reverse? I would have to say Yes. Whether you work down from the spirit nature to the tissues and their health or whether you work up from the tissues to the spirit nature and its health you will come out at the same place, for both are the Way to “the Way” for it is written both in the tissues and in the Message of I Paul.

All Life is of a piece. There is really no true dualism, no true compartmentalizations, no True Sectionalizations. Life is One and the laws that govern all Life have one source - LIFE. Therefore, the laws that govern our physical life are not other than the Laws of LIFE. They are the laws of LIFE that are written in tissue and blood and in mind and spirit.

Nothing then that is spiritually wrong, can ever be physically right! Therefore, nothing that is physically wrong, can ever be spiritually Right! By these fruits you shall know them! That's Recognition! The purpose of the spiritual laws are two-fold, the Unity and Peace of This World and the Unity and Peace of the Soul World!

When we obey them, we obey the very laws of our being, the results are harmony. The converse of that is true - when you break them, you break your Whole Self - dis-

ease sets in and you decay and disintegrate!

I know the Way is harmony and I fully understand that “not the way” is disharmony and dis-ease!

Nothing Good, Right and True is Futile. Everything bad, wrong and a lie is Futile for it is dull, stupid and insipid.

Through a simple method of observation, trial and error, I have watched people attempt to follow The Way and I discovered it to be impossible unless one can get along with others and most cannot, simply because they refuse to cease being “self”-centered. Unless you can Share and Care with others, you cannot be a True Christian Spiritualist.

According to the Message and to scripture, we are to have life in abundance here. That abundance is here, both materially and spiritually and has always been here, but we cannot enjoy it or keep it until we learn mass distribution under the principle of what is commonly called the Golden Rule. The key here is the application of the spiritual meaning to distribution. “Thou shalt love thyself” cannot work nor succeed unless you have mass distribution which emphasizes “thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.”

Awareness of others is a spiritual principle expressed

in the Will of LIFE. The worthwhileness of every Christian Spiritualist can be measured by this principle. A True Christian Spiritualist and a Christian Spiritualist love Life and LIFE as much as they love their neighbors. That measure of Love is not “a sitting home on one’s backside and sending out love energy to one and All” - it is in his or her Sharing and Caring - in their Action then, and not in their inaction or indifference! Selfish Spiritualism is a far greater evil than selfish materialism! Such as these die lonely and remain earthbound, the fate of all who are self-centered and selfish. These, also, are among the twice dead - Now and Future! It is these who keep this world spiritually bankrupt and insist on delaying the coming of the New Age.

Whenever we try other ways that are not The Way, we get hurt. Paul said it well in Galatians 6:8, “He who sows for his flesh will reap destruction from the Flesh.” Destruction? When? Hereafter? No, Now! We see such ways ending in decay, in death - death to joy, to love, to unity, to peace, to personality, to contribution!

The Christian Spiritual Way is the Natural Way - the Way we are Made to live! Every other way is unnatural! Evil is not natural. It is the accustomed, yes, but it is not Natural! Paul tells us in Romans 1:30 that we are the inventors of evil things, not LIFE and not a Satan! It’s our

doing when we embrace “not the way,” the unnatural ways of men and women who forsake the Way!

If Evil was natural, we would all bloom under it. But we don't; on the contrary, Evil blights. It is sand in the machinery of life here, it is simply “not the way.”

This world has been taught very often that sin, evil, is natural. That's absolutely untrue. What evils did Jesus Forgive? He forgave what is called sin, but which were more mistakes than evils. Evil is unnatural simply because all evil is invented by those who choose to live the unnatural ways! The natural Way abiders will always make mistakes simply because the Flesh is not Perfect - weak, then! Sin and the Law are passé - it is now a matter of Mistakes against the Mind of Christ and the Way and Evil Acts committed in the “not the way.” To teach evil as being natural is to imply that goodness is unnatural and that the good-workers are queer - out of place here - off center, then. If that were true, then a Christian Spiritualist would be terribly handicapped, for he would, in essence, be trying to go against the Natural, the Nature of things then! You can't live against nature and get away with it. No, the Good, the Right and the True is “the Way,” and everything else is not-the-way, the Unnatural way! There is absolutely no evil in Genuine Love and Truth, and they are “the Way” for they are God, LIFE then, and no other way

can there possibly be!

Neither you nor I can do anything to “the Way” but in it we can do anything - nothing is impossible for we can be Christed!

Neither you nor I can jump from here to “the Way” except by an act of Grace, so we must get on The Way to “the Way” which is in the Message, in the scripture and in us. With such a broad foundation to begin from, it is terribly difficult to fail, yet so easy to fall - we all need to Prepare ourselves to Follow after the Way in order to Come to “the Way.”

The word “evil” is the word “live” spelled backwards. It is life attempting to live against itself! And that cannot be done. It is not only bad but stupid. It is an attempt to live against the nature of Reality and the Grace of LIFE and that is dull, stupid, foolish and insipid! It is an attempt at the impossible. The results are inevitable - frustration and destruction. Evil isn't really punished - it is its own punishment!

If evil was natural, from LIFE then, then why doesn't it contribute to the Well-Being of All in all? Evil doesn't produce happiness, symmetry, harmony, health, effectiveness and an Ease of life and Mind but Good, Right and True do! Evil, is, has been and always will be the parent



of misery. Why? Simply because it is not the way!

Now I have insisted that Evil is unnatural, and goodness is natural. But there may be objections to this. For example, we can read in the epistle to the I Corinthians, 2:14 this: “The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God.” Now since I have already referred to Paul herein earlier, this line from one of his authentic epistles would seem to shatter a lot of my previous claims! But the spiritual discernment puts it thusly: “the unspiritual man rejects these Truths of the Spirit of God.” The contrast is not between the natural and the unnatural but between the spiritual and the unnatural! The scriptures teach that God has made man in his own image, that there is a natural kinship between God and Man. If God is a man, then that is all well and good and I am all wrong. But we know God is Spirit. True Man is spirit also and “we know” that we cannot judge a spirit by its cover, its physical body, vessel, Temple. There is a spiritual body and there is a physical body. Our kinship to God is both spirit and physical - I am both a child of Grace and a child of Nature, and the laws of my being are written both in my flesh and in my spirit. Since this is true, then all departures from these laws written into us is unnatural - a departure from grace and from nature!

There is a word in the Greek “hamartia” which is

translated in the scriptures as “inequity” – the Greek word really means literally “missing the mark.” There is a mark, a measure, a standard, written in us and when we do not follow the Good, the Right and the True, we actually “miss the mark” for we are in the not-the-way!

A True Christian Spiritualist, by the way, knows that the difference between man and animal is not the physical, but the Mind and the Spirit – mental and spiritual, then! When Man finds LIFE through Christ, he finds the fulfillment of his mental and his spiritual nature.

Man was the last Creation, before him was the spirit, the vegetable and the animal – all of which are inherent in man’s intelligent being collectively! Flesh and blood though cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven. “It is sown a natural body – it is raised a spiritual body.” I fail to see what all the fuss is about in this world for it is simply simple!

Listen! very carefully – study the Following for it is a clear insight into the Mind of a True Christian Spiritualist and what drives such a one along the Way: Jesus said, “my yoke is easy and my burden is light,” and that’s true for one who is just on the Way. But take a real close look at I Paul’s life – not exactly what you could express as easy or light. The difference being was his calling and his

designation, not by man nor of men, but by Christ-Jesus. That makes a whole lot of difference. Three years in just basic preparation and some forty plus more in further preparation and Following isn't exactly what I would call easy and light by the standards of any Age. The question is why and how?

The first thing we True Christian Spiritualists learn is that time is always Now! We may break tomorrow into hours, minutes and seconds, but what is the substance of an hour, a minute, or a second? Can we separate Time from LIFE? Can we have time somewhere and God someplace else, or is LIFE the essence and substance of all the Time there really is?

The clock is what would divide infinity into periods called hours and days. But if we remove the clock from our thoughts we will soon "see" that there are no hours, days, or minutes - there is just an infinite and an eternal Now, a Now that is going on, going on and going on - Always being Now, it is never being afterward, it is never being before, it is Always Being Now. The calendar divides time into weeks, months and years, but all we have to do is Recognize how many times the calendar has been changed and Realize that it may be changed again, to realize that there is no such thing really, in the Kingdom of LIFE as a division of Time! When we remove the clocks and

calendars from our consciousness, we “see” that we are here in this space, in this time, and that space is always here and time is always Now, and in each period our nowness “we” have a function to perform!

LIFE is the substance of my “time,” of all my time - LIFE is the substance of my days - LIFE is the substance, the activity, and the law of my nights, and that is why there is but one Age and that Age is “Now”!

The “Book” of “Life,” a “story” for all “ages” means the Spirit of LIFE, a Soul for the Now - for all Ages then, eternally Now!

LIFE is the substance, the law, the reality of my being and my Consciousness. Christ is my Activity, the nature of my being! LIFE is the substance of my time, my tomorrows - Now I am Fully in LIFE’s time, now I am in LIFE’s care, now I am traveling back on that sea of spirit, that Ocean of Contentment, Unity and Peace.

I know this sea of spirit as the lifting of the I or the lifting Up of the I.

As “we” dwell in the awareness of our divine Consciousness, the “natural man” of me is dying. Why is it dying? It is fed only by my thoughts, and when my human life, my carnal “self”-hood is not in my thoughts, it is

dying. The more I live in the Conscious Awareness of the nature of my being, Christ, the more the natural man is lessened and finally it fades away completely. I die, but I live!

You see, people maintain and sustain evils, discords and the errors of this life by thinking about them and hanging on to them, but as soon as they can learn to no longer think about them nor hang on to them, they cease to be because they never existed at all outside their thinking. If they would only cease to dwell on their triumphs and their failures, they would no longer exist and then Christ would live their life for them!

A True Christian Spiritualist has learned to rest back on, float on that sea of Infinity wherein I have a center of Conscious Awareness of the hidden manna. I just let it flow - taking no thought for the morrow. Each day and night I do the Things that are given me to do without anxiety, without fear, without doubt. Why? Because permeating my being is divine energy, Wisdom, Knowledge, Understanding, Intelligence and Love!

Now let "us" address ourselves to all Christian Spiritualists. How are we going to demonstrate the Truth that Christ is living our lives for us? How are we going to demonstrate that those called and accepted can do all

things through Christ? How are we going to convince the people of this world that they actually do not have the Freedom to Follow not-the-way because there is no True Freedom in death? How are we going to convince this world and especially its “born-again” that resurrection is Now and never tomorrow? How are we going to convince this world that what it has accepted as “traditional Truth” is not “the Truth” and not the Way to “the Way”? How are we going to convince this world that we all can walk away from Nod and re-enter Eden in Full Unity, Peace and Love?

If you ask the Christian Religionists, they will say impossible, it can't happen until Jesus returns and destroys Satan and casts all the evil sinners into the fire and saves all us Good Christians.

If you ask the scientists, they will say impossible also until “we can clone everyone the same through the transplanting of the genes” - they probably won't mention nuclear power that can change us all instantly into the same state - Ashes.

If you ask the person on Main Street anywhere, he or she, Religious, Scientific or Political, will simply call you crazy and flee from you.

So how does a Christian Spiritualist go about this?

The First step is to give up the personal pronoun “I”: “I” fear, “I” doubt, “I” am not able, “I” do not have the ability, “I” do not have the Time, “I” want. That personal use of the “I” must be given up and we must Remember and Recognize that our hidden manna, the Mind of Christ, is our Awareness of the indwelling Spirit. As long as we abide in the Centers of Awareness, our spirit and the Christ Spirit, the things of “this world” must lessen and lessen until they disappear. The longer we carry around in our thoughts the fears of this world, the less chance we have of losing them and leaving them! They must be dropped first! They cannot be dropped psychologically - that has been tried and found wanting! We cannot psychologize ourselves out of our fears nor our guilt feelings. There is only One Way in which we can drop the concerns of the human world and that is to let the Christ Spirit fill our Consciousness in order to have the constant awareness of this “hidden manna”: “I live, yet not “I,” but Christ liveth in me.” We cannot live “up-there” with that and hate and fear and doubt and feel guilty about something down here!

The Mind of Christ is sent to us so we might have life and have it more abundantly through Love and Consciousness and in harmony with our Conscience! But it must be our conscious awareness, our Recognition then, that brings it into our experience!

We must then first “know” that we have this “hidden manna” and what it is - Enter the Message of I Paul! We cannot have a blind faith that is something or other! It is not a charm, a magic. It is the Understanding of what our Consciousness truly is, that the Full Measure of Faith is our key to the Christ Mind and that the Christ is the Law within us and that will operate through us if we will give it the Full Recognition that is mandatory and can come Only by Preparation and Following! This is our hidden manna and our little secret that we cannot tell the world about yet because we are not ready - we would be crucified for it as others have been before us in one manner or another! It will not be crucifixion on a cross, but “we” will be, in our spirit by being laughed at and ridiculed by those more Prepared in their not-the-Way than we in The Way! So we must keep this secret among ourselves, locked up in our consciousness until we can witness to the world the practicality of this Way of Life and it can “see” and “hear” our harmonious lives unfolding, for then there will be no criticism nor argument left. Early on the Message told us to be still about this secret manna, this Mind hidden within us until we were Fully Ready to strike for then, even if the world does not believe it will be shown, beyond a shadow of a doubt.

Everything about our human world - its traditions, its



customs, its languages, its beliefs, its sciences, its mode of operation all make it very difficult for us as we try to remain steadfast and maintain the Way in our Consciousnesses!

As a True Christian Spiritualist, I have been taught well two very basic truths: I cannot save myself by myself; and I must, above all Things, have Patience in the Way of all things for the mill of LIFE does grind slowly but always exceedingly tiny! I must, every day and every night take still periods to think only of ten! My deepest difficulty is that I have to pay ear-service to the conversation of this world, and at the same time I have to always maintain the integrity of my spirit within and attempt to voice it without over all the dull and stupid foolishnesses that surround me.

That is why it is also so essential for me to close my minds to senseless testimonies and just float on that sea of Spirit and say quietly, “thank you, Father, I in the midst of me is my hidden manna.”

I am forever lifting up the “I” in me, lifting it up from the Personal sense of “I” to the I that is truly me. We need to crucify that “I” daily and when kept up long enough it “dies” and there is nothing left but the I that we really are and with it comes “our unity” - “our love” - “our wisdom” - “our knowledge” - “our understanding” -

“our intelligence” - “our Love” - “our Peace” - “our Wholeness” - “our Justice” - and so forth!

I have to Remember to Remember and Recognize to Recognize daily that the Christ-Self is my true being and that the “natural man” is that part of us imposed upon us at birth and to which we are now “dying”!

To the degree in which we lift up the “I” in us, we are “dying daily” to the personal sense of “I,” the “self,” the foolish wants of our “I.” In the degree that we take no thought of this “I,” but rest in the thoughts after the Mind of Christ, are we letting the Christ, the Light and the Way then, live our life and we simply, each day, do those things given to us to do!

An Understanding Christian Spiritualist will not believe that living this way is a way of doing nothing. The Light and the Way is above all else a very highly energized Action way!

Yet, in one sense it is a “doing nothing” but this doing nothing makes us lead a very busy life because the “doing nothing” is not really a doing nothing but a doing nothing of a personal nature. It is doing nothing through personal fear, doubt or guilt - it is doing nothing of our personal will, “self,” “I,” or wants. In this sense, it is doing nothing, but it really is a very active existence fulfilling

one's task and being fulfilled in our every experience with the Mind of Christ!

A True Christian Spiritualist having learned the Truth of Life after physical death has an obligation to reveal same.

How, then, should one go about explaining this "Immortality Revealed"? The Way to do this, and I promise you it will shock the many, is this: The Soul is the Key to Eternal Life. Man was Created a Living Soul and through man's attempt to be Equal with God, man was exiled from his Soul and became Soul Unworthy, and a Taster of Death being demoted to the status of the animal life in this regard. Death reigned from Adam to the Cross. Jesus, Faithful to the Mind of Christ, was made a quickening Spirit by the Christ Incarnation and man was reconciled with God, with LIFE then, and death no longer Reigned Supreme over man. The Cross was Mankind's salvation, Justification, Atonement, Forgiveness and more, (see Message). The Soul was not restored to man - it Remains in the Kingdom for All to redeem who will obey LIFE through Love and Consciousness by working for the Well-Being of all life, both Grace's and Nature's. By Soul-Man death came in an attempt to be God and by Spirit-Man were those dead raised - sown a natural body and raised a spiritual body. (All this transpired at the raising up of

Christ-Jesus, in Order).

Now Man once again has a choice - Life or Death. Christ-Jesus must deliver up the Kingdom to God and must rule here until all the enemies of Life are defeated, the last enemy being death, and when all things shall be subdued to Christ, then shall he also be subject unto LIFE that put All Things under Christ, that God may be All in All!

From all this we must speak thusly - God is fulfilling Himself and His Destiny as our individual experiences so that he “may be All in All”!

This is not your life nor my life to do with as we like. The time for likes and dislikes are over - they have been since the Cross of Love and Truth but we, mankind, have not given it the Necessary Recognition. The stumbling blocks have been the Religions and the Sciences of this world!

Since it is Christ’s task to place All Things under His Feet, a True Christian Spiritualist can say Honestly, Purely, Unselfishly and most Lovingly that this is God’s Life which God is living as our life! LIFE then, is living All Life and therefore the Result has to be the Christ’s Act of placing All Things under His Feet so that He will Be All in All! (One must peruse the Spirit Message of I Paul to Fully Understand that which is written therein, in the scripture,

in our very nature and in vast numbers of Places we call the old or Ancient World).

Herein we have taken you to the very heights of Spiritual Knowledge and Understanding yet no one here will ever be able to grasp it or follow it without the Proper Preparation and following after the Spirit, the Way to “the Way” wherein one may gather in the Truth through the necessary Intelligence, Wisdom and Love!

Often, I have read of or heard Religionists ask how God could possibly allow all the evil and misery of this world. The answer is quite simple - God has finished with his Changing - now it is strictly up to man and as long as man desires to remain the victim of his own Punishment and continues to defy LIFE, and the Well-Being of All Life, evil and misery, the products of the absence of Love and Truth, will continue to Reign here and man will continue to die until he Changes and Follows the Way to “the Way”! Man turned the Heaven of this world into a Hell and LIFE restored it and Christ-Jesus died for one and All so that could be manifested, but that was two thousand years ago and who truly gives a damn to Honestly, Purely, Unselfishly and genuinely, Lovingly Follow the Way to The One Way, The Way of the All in All?

We True Christian Spiritualists are trying to reinstitute

into the Minds and the Hearts of one and all everywhere,  
the Love and the Truth of the Cross and the Way!

We know we cannot fail for since LIFE is for us, who,  
Pray tell, can be against us? And as if that wasn't enough,  
we have the Mind of Christ!

You want Love? Let it out, it's in you! You want Truth?  
Let it out, it's in you! That's honestly and lovingly how  
very simple and easy it really is! You, and you Alone are the  
only stumbling block, the only barrier in the way of the  
Way which is the Actual Reality of your very Being! Cease  
and Desist! Stop blaming God and Christ and Jesus and the  
times and place all the blame exactly where it lies - in your  
still distorted minds and your hardened heart! Be Life for  
you are LIFE! Separated, yes, but only because you choose  
to be, not because you were Made that way!

The Universal Plan of LIFE is LIFE, is Christ and is  
both you and I and All Life everywhere. Can anything be  
any simpler than that? Is hate, anger, tyranny, wealth,  
power here, rites, rituals, sacrifices, dogmas, creeds, false  
traditions, contrived faiths, lies and so forth equal to the  
Simplicity of LIFE's Universal Plan? You answer that for  
yourself if you are capable of making such a decision for  
yourself.

Yes, the Mills of God, LIFE then, do grind slowly and

they grind exceedingly tiny and if there is even the tiniest speck of truth in the three Omni's, then everything you have read herein is "the Truth"! There is no need to ask for whom the Bells Toll friends, the answer is so obvious and simple!

A True Christian Spiritualist "knows" that the Dream of All Life is not an Impossible Dream, but a fact, a Reality that is Available to All who will Present themselves to the Way! Being available is not-the-way. Being Present is the Secret of the "Happening" of the All in All!

You see, no one can Understand Immortality as long as they continue to think of their life as theirs alone, because we all do know, right well, that that personal sense of life comes to an end - a dead end!

There is no way of perpetuating eternally a sense of the personal life - flesh and blood cannot enter the Kingdom and it will never be Resurrected! The Child of Nature remains with Nature and the Child of Grace goes Home!

The Carnal self is the personal sense of life - the spirit self is the LIFE sense of our Life!

We are here via an Act of LIFE and we are going to get there via an Act of Christ-Jesus which was an act of LIFE,

no matter which way you want to turn it or twist it!

We must “die daily” to that limited personal self and realize that it is not my personal sense of life that is eternal. It is the God Life that is in me that is Eternal and of which my flesh and blood is but the vessel of, the Temple of, the Cover for which is living Itself as my life. God Life cannot die! God Life cannot age! God Life cannot be diseased!

The more we Recognize that this Life is LIFE, that this Consciousness is LIFE-Consciousness appearing through us, the more are we able to lose concern for this life in Love and Truth and the Full Recognition that LIFE knows more about How to maintain and sustain Life than we can ever learn from Religion or Science or anywhere else in this Universe! We need to Recognize that it is LIFE’s Universal Plan and then we must Remember to let go and let LIFE live our lives through our Christ as intended!

Knowing and Respecting our True Identity is most important for in giving it the Proper Recognition we receive the Proper Recognition and then things really begin to unfold for us. Knowing that Christ has no limitations we can allow LIFE to live our life for us through Christ-Jesus whom LIFE raised to Eternal Life and who is our guarantee and our Way to “the Way” of the Eternal Eternity of all



sublimity in the All in All!

A True Christian Spiritualist stands as one soft whisper against the Religions, the Sciences and the Politics of this world “knowing” that that soft whisper is going to turn into a loud shout from the rooftops all over this world - a very loud Revelation of Love and Truth from the rooftops everywhere, Finally! That’s not my Promise and it’s not Jesus’ either but he made it “known” First! You must constantly Remember and Recognize that Jesus never lied to us, but that cunning men have put lies into his mouth since his Crucifixion for their own selfishnesses!

Now, as a True Christian Spiritualist, I shall continue to whisper herein, and be and do all things possible to save One Even. I must, simply because I am driven but I am no longer “that man” in a hurry, I Paul, for now I “know” the Truth of the contrived second coming!

Since the “Happenedness” of the Cross of Truth and Love, the Way to “the Way” is change, changing until we are all Changed! To hold to anything other than LIFE given before the Cross is not-the-way and therefore one of the many of the false ways! The deaths of the Cross signified the LIFE of the All in All! That is “why” the Family of LIFE is the servant of the Spirit of the All in All and the “How” of it - the Way to “the Way.”

Come, Follow after us and let us rest and relax in these truths. Let it, for now, be our “meat” that the world knows not of yet, but which we know and understand. The Message is our secret meat, our spiritual meat, the substance of our life for it gives to us our true identity, our true substance - the substance of our Christ-being, our way to the Christ-Mind, the Way to our Christ-Soul!

But wait - What about all the sins, the law, the evils we have committed? Once prepared and following you wake-up to the fact that “we” never did them! The mask the “natural man” wears, the “self” - the “Persona” sense - Our personal “self” is a mask we have been wearing - a mask that can only be stripped off by the Recognition of The Truth through Love and Consciousness.

Once the “self” is destroyed, we stand Revealed and Recognized in our Christ-identity!

Living in, of, by, for and through our true-being is the Way for it is living strictly within our need and leaving our foolish greed, our “self” wants strictly alone. The Mystery of Christ was revealed through Jesus and the world has yet to give it to the Full Recognition and therein have also miserably failed to give one’s true identity and one another’s True-Being Full Recognition.

LIFE is not missing. We are. We are missing the truth

that we are fellow-heirs and of the same body as Christ-Jesus and partakers of the Promise in Christ by the True Gospel. Christ, of whom the Whole Family in heaven and in earth is named! He has granted us, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man! That Christ might dwell in your hearts by Faith, that you, being grounded and rooted in Love, May be Able to comprehend with All in All what is the breadth and length, and depth and height; and to Know the Love of Christ, which passeth Knowledge, that you might be filled with All the Fullness of LIFE. Now, unto them that are able to do exceedingly abundantly above All we ask and think, according to the Power which works within in us, unto him be glory in the Family of LIFE throughout All the Ages, world without end!

No, LIFE is not Missing - we are!

As long as we continue to wear the mask of “self” and Pretend to be someone and something else other than who and what we truly are, then we shall never be Recognized and given the proper Recognition! It’s just that simple! No “Recognition,” No Respect. LIFE is no Respector of Persons and we all Need learn that and Understand exactly what that means!

There is a secret known only to a few at the moment in

its fullness, but it must be made known and understood and practiced by All. Peace can be established on earth by one, but more swiftly by three and very swiftly by ten righteous ones who are solidly Prepared and Following the Way to “the Way.” This must first be Proved within the Family and then in a Community. Once that has been accomplished, it will no longer be necessary to ask anyone to encompass this world with The Way simply because then, no one, who is in such a state will have the Power to Refrain from doing so!

Every single problem that exists in this world can be traced to the Still Distorted Mind of Man on this Spaceship Earth we call a planet and worship as one of a kind out of billions of such that exist in the Universe. The mind of mankind on this planet will remain distorted for as long as man holds to two powers - Good and Evil.

God, Infinite Being, besides which, above which, equal with, below with, there is no other! God, LIFE then, Omnipotence! Christ, the Mystery of LIFE, the Wisdom of and the Power of LIFE and the secret of our Identity! There is no other Power. No power to do evil! Nothing can be empowered to do evil! How could it be if God is infinite, if God is infinite Good and if God is the Infinite Source of All Power and All Love and of All Consciousness? As long as mankind holds to the existence of two Powers, two Gods

then, one Good, being LIFE and one Evil, being Satan, this world of ours will remain a crazy, mad, foolish, sick, diseased and insipid world led by ignorant Religionists and Scientists and the Spiritual Age will have to be Forced upon Mankind!

A True Christian Spiritualist dedicates his Whole Being to that advent and to nothing other than that Coming Recognition of the New Worlds!

Now, I “P” will continue on herein whispering to those who will pay attention and pay heed to the Way!

As I have already said, the difference between man and animal is not physical but is mental and spiritual! Yet I “know” that Nature works for me when I am working with Christ and against me when I am working against the Mind of Christ!

Paul wrote, “Cleanse ourselves from everything that contaminates either flesh or Spirit!” (II Corinthians 7:1). If evil were natural, why would it or why should it contaminate? The fact that it always does contaminate shows that it is extraneous and not a part of the True Nature, The Wholeness of our being. Now if this is true, if evil is alien to our physical nature and our spiritual nature, how does it arise? “Sin (evil) resulted in death for me by making use of this good thing!” (Romans 7:13). “Evil

always uses a good thing - it is the perversion of the good.”  
“Let no one who is tried by temptation say, my temptation comes from God.” God is incapable of being tempted by evil and God tempts no one. We are tempted though as we are beguiled and allured by our wants, our foolish and petty desires, our “self” then. This “self” breeds and conceives all evil and its evil matures and ends in Death! (see James 1:13-15).

Here, then, lie the steps of all evil, the invention of man and man alone - man is a jealous and a greedy creature. His selfishness and his self-centeredness are both learned negatives, bad habits and bad natures all. His wants turn into burning desires and his “self” allows these, in fact pushes these Desires into all sorts of Evil Acts and thoughts which breed and conceive even more evil acts, all of which man has been programmed into blaming on Satan, the God of Evil of the Religionists! Simple, normal, natural wants have been turned into burning desires which “beguile and allure,” turning then from its natural way into unnatural ways and shattering the very laws written into our own being. Then it becomes “self,” the dominant force within our life. “Self,” instead of submitting to the Will of God, becomes our God and it tempts us and leads us into temptation and therefore into the grave!

Simple “need” is God-given and natural and Right! But “want” slips out from under the control of that which is Good, Right and True and turns into the Real Satan - our “self” and until the world can Wake-Up and Recognize and Remember this, the world will continue to suffer under the Religious Illusion of Satan and people will continue to go to their graves as the victims of their own punishments!

This foolish, ignorant, illusionary “self” or Satan is what controls us. It is master and we are its slaves - we obey as the fools we are - we have been programmed to do so and we have neither the eyes to “see” it nor the ears to “hear” it, the Truth of it - You and I and everyone must say, “Get thee behind me Satan,” just as Jesus did to Peter and we must mean it and never turn back to look at it again, for all you will see is Death - the Darkness which is worse than any Hell that the damned Religionists have manufactured!

Evil and Death - not physical death only - but death to the whole person Now and then. You see, if Evil and even death is natural, or the defenseless product of another God, then why should we be punished for same? There is no Justice in such a system, and we are then foolishly and queerly made and destined to live only this life and look upon all belief of a Good, a Right and a True God as another illusion, another invention of man! Can this be so?

A True Christian Spiritualist “knows” that outside of LIFE there is nothing but death and darkness - the former physically unavoidable but the latter physically avoidable Now and spiritually avoidable forever!

Before I tell you why Evil is always disruptive, let me finish with Hell and Satan.

The fires of hell are our petty, foolish, ignorant, dull and insipid “wants” that turn into the unnatural “burning desires” that our “self” torments us with, which is the very foundation of all greed, bigotry, jealousy and lust of this world. You can only quench the flames of this hell and the illusionary satan of our ignorance through Change and a proper application of the Law of Formative Causation and strict adherence to the Way as outlined in the Message of I Paul!

As Jesus said to Peter and as Martin Luther said to another one, I say to you Now also, get thee behind me Satan for you are but mere man who can be easily destroyed by those who will make the honest, the earnest, the full effort to do so for it is the only Way one can enter the Kingdom of Heaven!

To follow the natural physical nature and the natural spiritual nature, the Way then, is to Absolve oneself from All Guilt and to leave all of the not-the-ways behind,



especially the Evil ways!

Now we have stated that evil is turning of the natural into the unnatural - it's a living against life and LIFE. Self-Love, the natural, usually becomes selfishness, the unnatural. Self-respect, the natural, usually is allured into pride, the unnatural. Love, the natural, usually becomes beguiled into lust, the unnatural. Sex desire, the natural, usually is allured away from the LIFE intended creative function and becomes an individual "want" which brings "death" to every portion of the being. All the simple, natural functions given to us by LIFE for Life - bring Life - Life to the Whole person. It's when they become LIFE - become ends in themselves, then there is but one end - Death - death to full development, to full happiness and to Full Recognition.

Evil is always destructive for all evil stems from our own unnatural words, acts and deeds. Evil is Good prostituted! We know that the face of the Lord is set against evil, but is the face of the Universe itself set against evil?

When you do evil, do you feel naturalized, at home, related to the sum total of Reality, the universe with you? Or do you feel out of sorts, orphaned, estranged, furtive, underground, at cross purposes with yourself and Life in

general? Why? Simply because that is not the Way! Not only “the face of the Lord” but the face of the Universe, the face of Life is set against evil. Note “set” - it doesn’t change like other things do - it is “set” for the Universe has Laws written in its very nature and hence unchangeable.

Wherever greed, bigotry, anger, jealousy, pride, lust, “wants,” self-centeredness, selfishness, rivalry, gossip, backbiting and so on reign, there is decay, destruction and death. None of these things are “natural” for they break the Spiritual Ordinances and devastate the Law of Love and that means “every evil,” every “self,” every “want” for they all violate the Way to “the Way.” We fear evil yet we are all involved in prostituting Good, the very foundation of all Evil. The healing, the Cure then, can only lie in Love and Truth.

Does anyone ever live their full life, their potential life, as intended by LIFE here on this earth? Only a few since its very inception here - and they “knew” that Love and Truth were the only survivors, Now and Then! Most people fear simply because they know not genuine Love and the Few who do “know” that they have Absolutely Nothing to Fear!

Unity and Peace are the “Mutualisms” of Love and Truth! We are all residents of the same spaceship, but we

do not all Share it and Care for it nor each other. Most people here on this earth are unaware that they live out their lives in an Anti-Christ - Anti-LIFE way. Is the Christian Spiritualist Way Pro-Life and LIFE? If Love and Consciousness is the Way, then the Christian Spiritualist Way is “The Way”! Anything less is simply not-the-way. Yet, and sadly so, Christian Spiritualism has more “milk” sippers than Partakers of “strong meat” and the “self,” as usual, is the culprit. The “milk” sippers are “lip”-servants just as all the rest of Sunday’s children are!

Is the Christian Spiritual Way the Natural Way to live? When we live it, are we living the Way we are made to live? Made, in the inner structure of our being, then? Is Life made for the Way as tracks and locomotives are made for each other? Or is the Christian Spiritualist Way an unnatural way, at war with Nature and Grace and therefore, just another not-the-way? Is its Principle an imposed and alien way, a way we are badly made for? Am I an unnatural person attempting to live against Nature and Grace and therefore a fool and a little off center, crazy or queer by this world’s standards? Where lies the Authority of the Message of I Paul? Where lies its Authenticity? What support its “Happening”? All of the above questions are very important to and for the Christian Spiritualist Way.

If Jesus was the Way and by his example, he lit the Way

for one and All, then Paul taught it and wrote it for the Understanding of All and he also lived it to demonstrate it as he spoke it and wrote it! If this not be true, then all of mankind is simply without “the Way” and Truly lost! If Jesus was not a natural man who lived the Way and died for The Way, then Paul, you and I and everyone else are lunatics and we had better get with it and get ours now and eat, drink and be as merry as this crazy world will allow us to be for tomorrow there is Absolutely nothing but a grave, Period!

But Jesus knew something nobody else knew, not even Paul, the spiritual genius really knew anything until that fateful day on the road to Damascus. You see, love, Genuine Love, does very funny things - it allows one to “see” and to “hear” that which is so Visible that it is Invisible, and it opens up to such men as these the vision of the New Worlds. No one but Jesus could say Abba, Father and no one but Paul could have written I Corinthians 13, for both of these expressions are the mark of Genuine Love and the “Recognition” that comes by it!

Let me explain to you the “happening” that Changed Saul of Tarsus into Paul, and since his letter to the Galatians is the most autobiographical of all his Epistles, I shall come mostly from it. Luther used it to signal in the Reformation!

A desert way,  
a burning sun,  
And – Saul.  
A sudden light,  
A heavenly voice,  
And – Paul.

In Galatians, Paul revealed the secret of his Freedom.

Paul begins where everyone must begin if they need to win public confidence - with his own credentials. In the light of what this epistle has meant to me and should mean to the world, his introductory reference explains how he became the Apostle. Here, if one can think spiritually, we read both the small and the large Print of Paul's Minds!

Where did he get his vocation and his vigorous vitality? He uses prepositions that reminds one of Lincoln's, of the people - by the people - for the people. Paul's Apostleship was not of men nor by a man nor from men! From reveals the origin, the seat of authority, and the Source by which Power Originates. He did not get his Message, or his call to deliver it from any one man or group of men, within or without any Fellowship, Faith, Philosophy or otherwise that existed on this earth. His "election" to Receive, write and teach, came not of men nor through man, but for mankind here on this earth.

Through refers to the medium, the form of Expression! There was no Pope, no Cardinal, no Bishop, no Presbyter and no elder who ordained Paul and Paul never invented any! His credentials did not, nor do they now, rest upon any “factual apostolic succession” and he never employed such contrivances when he later personally named others as being spiritually designated by his own source of Authority! The “factual spirit succession” goes on for it is Eternal. It is not of men, nor by men, nor from men!

If that were necessary for Paul and now for me, then we are both outside of it, “the Way” then, completely!

Paul’s Message, which he was Called to Receive and to deliver, is my message of which I also have been Called to Receive and deliver and mine to Love, Respect, Obey and Pass along as I too obey the same Source as did Paul! “Always bearing about in my body the dying of the Christ-Jesus, that the Life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our flesh also, as it was in Paul’s!” Let no one, then, seek his own, but “everyone” another’s well-being for therein lies the Way of Love and Truth, Unity and Peace. For what is the Way, the Message Received then, but Peace and All the Good Things of LIFE - Faith, Hope, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Unity and Peace.

Paul uses a good portion of Galatians to tell the world

of his Age about his Experiences with Christ-Jesus. It is the epitome of his essential Faith and his Authentic experience. His Authority, mine. His ordination, mine. His Authenticity, mine. His Message, mine. His LIFE, mine. His Christ, mine. His Jesus, mine. His Mind of Christ, mine. His Apostleship, not mine! Yet, I am called and Accepted into the Plane of divine Conscience and Divine Consciousness!

In Galatians Paul directly contrasts Christ with man and he contrasts the humanity of Jesus with the Grace of Christ, the Spirit of LIFE! There is no Father, Son and Holy Ghost from Paul. There is the Father who is “the” Holy Spirit, there is Christ, the formed Spirit of the Father, and there is Now, ever since the Cross, the Chosen Son, that being which we call and “know” as Christ-Jesus. The hope of man became Reality, yet man failed to give to Recognition and Paul was called to gather the Family of LIFE for that very purpose. Peace by the Power of Love and the Riches of Wisdom was Paul’s Message and not the contrived power and wealth of men! We were not made to be moneychangers, but Mind Exchangers!

I live, but it is not I who lives but the Christ who lives in me. Dead to this world yes, but Alive for we have the Mind of Christ!

From Galatians, through Philippians, to Romans, one

who can “see” and “hear” can “know” the secrets and the Mystery that was given unto Paul and is the Message of I Paul! There were two facts that mattered most to Paul, the Crucifixion of Christ-Jesus and the Life of Christ-Jesus after death!

Saul was pleased that the troublesome Jesus had been removed from his Religion and he was firmly committed to destroy all the “loiters after” until that fateful day on the Road when Paul “knew” that only a living Christ-Jesus could call him and blind him to all that was not-the-way!

Yes, I too, Preach Christ-Jesus crucified yet Alive!

There are writers who have, with amazing skill attempted to portray the historical life and background of Jesus and who have deftly sidestepped the social setting of the Times and the truth of Jesus’ calling and his ministry. But the limited and circumscribed figure they introduce before that background and into that environment could never make an intelligent Hebrew, a Pharisee, a son of a Pharisee of the tribe of Benjamin, a Christian Religionist. The experience on the road to Damascus was the beginning of the End of All Religions and Paul began the process of destruction with his own!

Simply compare the life of Paul with the life of any Religionist and you will see at once the difference between



a Christian Spiritualist and a Religionist, Christian or otherwise!

Although the letter to the Galatians is signed by Paul, it is a corporate letter from “all the brethren who are with me.” After Paul became a Christian Spiritualist, he taught and wrote out of the total of his Relationships, the Family then.

To Paul, salutations were more than mere words. His greetings reveal the motives behind his work! He loved people and he did not work alone. The Pauline literature creates, enlarges, enriches, quickens and sustains Familyship in every generation because it resulted from True Familyship in the beginning! “The Way” is a Familyship before it is anything else - A Family Circle gathered around the Living Christ and a True Christian Spiritualist can never stand to be away from the Fire!

Paul of course, never set out to destroy his heritage, but to fulfill it, once he Recognized that it was spiritual and not Religious. He was a good and faithful Jew all the rest of his life, but no longer a Pharisee and no longer beholden to a synagogue, a Temple, and certainly never a Church. The physical-spiritual Family of LIFE was Paul’s Life from the Road Upward.

Only a Paul, and never a Peter, could say we are to

know Jesus in the flesh no longer. That above all other Things in the New Covenant destroyed the Religious doctrine of Physical Resurrection!

As revealing as that may be, Paul went further, much further, for Paul not only also destroyed the Law, he destroyed Religion! He destroyed Baptism! He destroyed the Bible! When he destroyed the Law, he destroyed the Bible with the exception of the Holy Apostles and Prophets. He also destroyed the New Testament without ever knowing that Truth in the flesh! Paul's letters were first. Paul's Apostleship was the First Apostleship of Christ-Jesus. The very truth that the gospels are incompatible with Paul, Acts even, prove beyond the shadow of any doubt that they were contrived - False fables based upon false genealogies!

The day the Christian Church signed the documents claiming Paul as a co-founder it signed its own death warrant, unknowingly!

Paul also came out of the desert walking in the Newness of Life, knowing that Religion was dead and his own was the First to go! This Paul could not have possibly begun a new one. Neither did he create the Family of LIFE, he simply organized it, a Family not a Church!

Paul knew that Religion could no longer attract the

Spirit but could only Repulse it! Paul learned quickly that Religion was unnatural, and that spiritualism was natural. And he knew First-Hand that Spiritualism meant Christ! And Paul knew first-hand of the Newness of Life for man that came about by the Raising of Christ-Jesus and that now even he could be Christed!

The Power of the Light that Blinds Took a Religious nothing with all its thoughts and feelings and Transformed it into a Spiritual Genius who cleverly used the Truth to destroy its adversaries! No one here has ever “seen” or “heard” as Paul did here, but everyone can because Jesus himself said so!

And what about the man Jesus called Satan? Was his name Judas?

“Whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father who is in heaven.” Jesus said “deny” - not “betray”! “He that findeth this life shall lose it and he that loseth this life for my sake shall find it.” Who denied Jesus thrice, who deserted Jesus to save his own life? Is that the Rock the Christian Church is built upon? Who really founded the Christian Religion? What is positive is that it was not Jesus, not Peter, not Paul and not Christ.

In Truth, there is no such a thing as Religion, except in the Still distorted minds of men. Even the word is false, an

illusion then!

Man has a Covenant with God, with LIFE then, and not a Religion with God! We can only keep that Covenant by “opening ourselves” to Life and LIFE! We do this by Opening our minds, our hearts and by the “cutting of the flesh” and letting the spirit out! The more we “open” ourselves to LIFE the more the Receptivity increases, simply because the degrees of Receptivity are measured by our Recognition! God doesn't want Religion. God wants Recognition and that is Spiritual. Pure and unadulterated Spiritualism, for God, LIFE then, is Spirit and must be worshiped in the spirit! Not as a Man, not as an idol, not as a statue of a saint or a Mary, not in a rite, not in a ritual, not in a ceremony, not in Asceticism, but in the Minds and Hearts of Men and Women everywhere and never in Sacrifice!

There is no Sacrifice in Full Honesty, Full Purity, Full Unselfishness, and Full Love.

There is no reward in dishonesty - Honesty is its own Reward.

There is no Sanctification in impurity - Purity is its own Sanctity.

There is no forgiveness in selfishness - Unselfishness

is Forgiveness.

There is no life in lovelessness - Love is LIFE.

So, is the Christian Spiritualist Way, “the Way,” not Just for Christ Followers then, but for All men and women everywhere, regardless of Race, language, Color or Ethnicity?

Coming back to the question then, we can see that this is the most important question I, as an individual, have ever had to face. Is the Way of Christian Spiritualism the Natural Way or the unnatural way? If it is the unnatural and therefore the anti-natural, then it would seem to be hopelessly handicapped, for you cannot hope to try to live against nature and get away with it. It is an unequal battle. In the end the sum total of reality will close in on you and destroy your puny efforts to live against it! There is much to be said that the Christian Spiritualist Way is unnatural.

Two arguments can be cited - certain passages of scripture and the obvious bents of human nature! In addition to the Corinthian passage noted above, one could turn to Ephesians 2:3 to sustain this view. “We . . . were by nature the children of Wrath.” But the true discernment here would read: “we obeyed the passions of our flesh . . . we were objects of God’s anger by nature, like the rest of Men.” That simply means that we are objects of God’s

Wrath simply because we live the Way we do, which is not-the-Way given to us! In other words, life and LIFE is naturally against us whenever we are against the Good, the Right, and the True things of Life and LIFE, and Rightly So!

Another passage in scripture that may be used against us in John 2:24-25: “Jesus did not commit himself unto them . . . for he knew what was in man.”

“He knew what was in Man” namely sin. But that verse is now neutralized for us by the Cross. Jesus died for the sins of men and therefore sin was made dead unto man. Sin was also made manifest in the Law and Jesus said he did not come to destroy the Law but to Fulfill the Law and he did on the Cross and therefore, Sin and the Law were made dead unto man and a new Covenant was born of the Cross. Not a Covenant of Sacrifice or Resurrection or of Religion, but of Spirit - A Spiritual Covenant that must be manifested in the Flesh as Well as in the spirit. The Wrath of God, of LIFE then, is in us and it rises up in us every single time we attempt to revive Sin and the Law, and rightly so. It rises up in us both in our child of nature status and our child of Grace status. Either way we lose, not punished by LIFE but self-punishers, and Rightly So. For as Paul said, in the absence of sin and the law we have again become the clever inventors of all kinds of evil things. “For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against All

ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness! They have no excuse!”

Even if we knew Satan in the Old Covenant, it is an impossibility to “know” of one in the New!

Satan and Hell as presented by All Religionists are lies for they are nothing more than symbols for ungodliness and darkness, Now and Then!

How terribly ignorant it is for a professing Christian to teach or to preach or to believe that Jesus even, went to Hell for if he did and Satan is all they claim he is, then we are all left hopeless with nothing more than to eat, drink, and be merry for on the morrow we die and go to hell where the Real God is!

Yes, the Christian Spiritual Way is The Way and everything else is made of the things that are not and therefore they are not-the-Way!

The Christian Spiritualist Way is the Way of Christ-Jesus - the Sanctity of Man lies in his spirit and Sanctity of man’s spirit is its Soul. Flesh and blood cannot enter the Kingdom, not Yesterday, Today nor tomorrow.

Is the Christ Spirit Way “the Way”?

If it is not, then no way exists! And if no-way exists,

then the Spirit of Death is the Only Power in the Universe and therefore, on this planet and the Atheistic Faith is Truth and the Now is All in All and everything is a curse and a foolishness.

The greatest argument against “the Way” is the known and provable history of this world and its multiplicity of ways.

All through this history we see human life coming and going, coming and going. We do not see an end to the “going” but we can see and very clearly so, an end to the coming. Our collective Wisdom labels it defense.

Man’s history clearly shows us that we slay the Good and follow the evil. Oh, we tire of one evil and gather around what appears to be a Good and when we rid ourselves of the old evil and install the New Good, we come to the realization that the Good was only a mask that covered its true essence.

The Christ Way is not a Political way, nor is it a Religious way.

Think on this: two or more countries disagree over something and war ensues. On Christmas eve religious services are held on both sides of the battlefield, each participant being blessed and prayed for and praying that



the Spirit will bless them and give them the strength and courage to survive and slay the spirit in the enemy. That's the height of Religion and Politics in this world! That's the Way of this world - hate, anger, bigotry and so forth and our history proves beyond a shadow of a doubt who are the leaders of it all. That's not the Christ Way and even if there was no Christ Way, it's still not a sane way nor even a Common Sense Way.

Is it natural to take that which is Good and attempt to make it Evil and to take that which is Evil and attempt to make it Good? Of course not, but that is the Way of this crazy world.

Knowing full well that the Sin of Man and the Law of Man is dead I will keep right on showing the foolishness of Evil and the Righteousness of Good using both the Message and the scripture to prove my truth.

In Colossians 1:21 I read, "Your hearts hostile to him in evil doings" - not naturally hostile but become hostile through wrong choices and attitudes and habits. Again, in Ephesians 1:4 I read, "to be consecrated and unblemished in his sight." Evil then is a blemish, something that blemishes the Truly Natural. But if evil is natural, why should it blemish? Hebrews 12:1 speaks of evil as "clinging folds." But why clinging folds if natural? Another passage

speaks of one who “suffered weakness by an evil spirit,” that’s in Luke, the physician, 13:11. What is this “evil spirit” that weakens us? The woman was sick and infirm but no spirit, especially an evil spirit, caused it. All Jesus was attempting to show was that sickness was anti-life and the Good, The Right and the True was Pro-life and that evil was the cause of all the ills in the world and that Faith could restore the health of the world. I see in Hebrews 13:9 that “one’s heart strengthened by grace,” does Grace always strengthen us, and does evil always weakens us? The answer is an unequivocal Yes! And the Evil that weakens us and our world is of our own inventions and not that of some silly Satan that is more powerful than Man and God!

All approaches to Life are converging on one thing: some things disrupt Life, throw confusion into it, some Things build up Life, put harmony into it. And when we look at the things that disrupt, they are strangely like the things man still calls by the old-fashioned term sin. But the Cross removed the Sin from this world and therefore to remain “in sin” is not-the-way nor is any way that teaches it or pretends to forgive it or blames it on the Devil, is also not “the Way.” Christ is “the Way.” Everything that is anti-Christ is unnatural, against Grace and against Nature. Everything that is Pure Christian Spiritualism is natural, is

for Christ and is for nature! Christ-Jesus is the Grace of LIFE and Christ-Jesus is our Grace!

We mere humans become natural as we emulate Jesus in our life - Yes, we do - thoroughly So! Physically and Spiritually!

Now I “P,” am a Mystic of Wisdom, not by choice nor boast but by designation of a power far greater than can be found on this earth in human form. I look at this world and I must grant that evil is the accustomed here, a matter of fact every day happening no matter where you turn. It may be the accustomed, the habitual, and the most desirable even, for some humans, but I shall never grant that it is natural.

Ever since the “symbolic happening” of the Garden we foolish humans have been divided over what is natural and that which is unnatural. The answer is simple: that which is Natural is God’s Will and that which is not natural is not of God’s Will. God is Spirit and must be Worshiped in the spirit. What is Natural then, the Creature or the Creator? Is the physical more natural than the spirit? If so, then death is the Natural destiny of Man and any concept of life after death simply has to be the unnatural, and if this be so, there is no God’s Will because there is no God! If there is no God, then any and all forms of life and ways of life here

must be natural, Good, Evil, and everything in between.

Yet our history shows us how Evil and its adherents decay and destroy and eventually find themselves the victims of their own destruction also. I am aware that sometimes the mills of God grind too slowly for our own likes and dislikes, but I am fully aware that they do grind and exceedingly small at that. Knowing that God's Ways and God's thoughts are not as ours or mine, I have learned to be patient.

Now if there is a God, then it should be perfectly obvious to one and all exactly what God's Will is, the Well-Being of all that was Created. How could it be otherwise and how could that Well-Being be interpreted as anything else but Love? The Truth of God is in the All in All of the Creation and the Love of God is for the All in All and its Well-Being!

To insist that God punishes is sheer folly and most unnatural. To insist that a God of Evil prevails over us is sheer madness. Man needs to stand up and accept the responsibility for his own sin, his own evil, his own blunders, his own mistakes and accept the truth that he is the victim of his own punishment and will continue to be the recipient of such "self-imposed" punishment as long as he continues to think and act outside of the Will of God

and in his own foolishnesses!

We simply are not made for evil. It is anti-life and therefore anti to the Mind of Christ. It is an attempt to live against LIFE and we cannot get away with it. It's easy to become naturalized in the unnatural. God's rewards to us are not measured by our merits but by his generosity. In heaven the formula "so much for so much" is no longer true and has not been true since The Cross! There is no reward in finding faith and the doing of the Will of God is its reward!

Now I have said that it is easy to be naturalized to the unnatural. Can you spell out any such an area within your own life?

The whole human race is naturalized to death and that is unnatural, or at least Genesis 2:17 would imply so in the beginning and the Epistle to The Romans clearly says so since the "Happenedness" of the Cross!

Are you naturalized to temper, to hate, to anger, to bigotry, to gossip, to backbiting, to lying, to stealing, to dishonesty then, to impurities then, to selfishnesses then? They are all unnatural, none of them is Good nor Right nor True.

It's not natural to walk after the things of the flesh

then and that's the epitome of being naturalized to the unnatural!

When the prodigal son was in the far country, he “joined himself to a citizen of that country,” but he himself never became a citizen of that country - he was never naturalized. He knew that it was not his homeland. He was out of joint, orphaned, estranged, starved and homesick. Only when he was in his father's arms, a member of his Father's household, did he feel he was where he belonged. There he was naturalized, that was his homeland.

“The only sickness is homesickness.” It is. A strange nostalgia is upon humanity, and homesickness for God is responsible for our other sicknesses - mental, spiritual, physical, corporate, political, religious and scientific!

The human life of this spaceship earth is a collective Ancient Prodigal that is homesick and knows not The Way home for it has become naturalized to the unnatural!

As long as humanity here continues to naturalize evil, strifes, divisions, hate and remains Unity-less and Peace-less, it will remain Love-less and hopeless.

Love is the Supreme Way and man knows it not. Love is the Natural Way, and all other ways are not the Way and

therefore unnatural.

Millions of words have been written about Love and few there are who have ever known what it is and even fewer who have fully practiced it in their every word, act and deed!

Anyone who can “read” and “see” and “hear” “knows” that is the Mind of Christ, that was “given to us” and erroneously labeled as the Holy Ghost after the Crucifixion!

Any Christian by following the Truth from the first Adam up to the death of the second Adam and through the “happening” of the road to Damascus can see this but not only this. He can also “see” why he should be a Christian Spiritualist and never a Religionist!

Was the first Adam a Son of God or a Son of Man?

As long as Man continues to cling to preconceived and manufactured religious traditions, he will forever continue to exist in a hazy, crazy world!

Adam was created “a living soul” and therefore created immortal. Religion says the soul is natural to man, of man, in man. A Christian Spiritualist knows that to be untrue. If the Soul was in Man, then Man could not taste death.

One of the “manufacturers,” Tertullian to be explicit, had this to say about the soul, “The soul is naturally Christian.” Now to a “thinker” it is perfectly clear what that untruth led to, the Exclusiveness of his Church and the attitude that if you were not a Catholic, you would burn in Hell. Do you have any idea of just how long the Mother Church held on to that crass, gross, inane, tenet?

Another writer came along name Reinhold Niebuhr who said, “the soul is naturally pagan,” and then a Walter Horton wrote, “the soul is naturally half-pagan and half-Christian.”

Naturally, I do not vote with any of them. They are all terribly prejudiced and wrong.

The Soul is the purpose of my life, the reason for my homesickness and the instinct that drives me homeward!

Why would I labor so to redeem my Soul if I already had it? Why does Man die if he is a “living Soul”?

The Soul is not our spirit and our spirit is not our Soul! Learn that well O’ man. Man is but the instrument of his spirit and his spirit is but the instrument of its Soul!

This Life is naturally Christ Spirit and we live this Life unnaturally Pagan! When it is off-center it is Pagan and missing the Way to live. When it becomes Christian



Spiritual, it has “a sense” of home-coming, of being reinstated, of being reconciled. The spirit instinctively knows that this is the Way!

You will know that you are on the Way the moment you stop fighting with your “self.” That’s the proof that the Light and the Way of Christ-Jesus is the Way of the Spirit and that you and the spirit are beginning to be one and you are beginning to act naturally. From there you can become Fully Human and Fully Spiritual for that is the Way of a Christian Spiritualist.

When we find the spirit, we find our true selves, and when we find our true selves we cease fighting with our “self,” and when we cease the internal war we can find the Eternal Christ!

Now, if the spirit were naturally pagan, it would be very ill at ease in coming to its Soul. On the contrary, coming to its Soul means simply coming into its own! Nothing unnatural there at all.

What is unnatural is the Truth that we have turned our child of nature essence into paganism which is not natural to either Nature or Grace!

Even as a child of nature we feel that evil is evil and to be punished for it is just; therefore, we witness to our

feeling that evil is unnatural!

In a book my brother and Partner once gave me to read, “The Screwtape Letters,” by C.S. Lewis, a senior devil, writing advice to a junior devil said, “We work under a crude handicap. Nothing is naturally on our side. Everything has to be twisted before it is of any use to us.” That’s exactly how we treat the Mind of Christ!

Take the three great driving urges in human nature: self, sex and herd. Are they natural?

The self-urge is self-regarding - the herd-urge is social, the other-regarding. The sex-urge is partly self-regarding and partly other-regarding.

So, there are just two urges in reality, the self-regarding and the other-regarding. Even the Story of the Garden of Eden bears this out.

Buried somewhere in these two urges lies the secret of Genuine Love of which sex is but a subordinate part thereof. Man has made Sex love and therein he has lost “the Love” that sex is but a part of.

So, there are just two urges - the self-regarding and the other-regarding - the egotistic and the altruistic - therefore, the other-regarding is just as natural as the self-regarding. But Man has become Naturalized to the

Unnatural. The desire for the good of others is just as natural to man as to desire his own good, and just as incapable of further explanation.

It is “incapable of further explanation” because it is a part of both the physical nature and the spiritual nature for it is the Will of LIFE, the Well-Being of All Life Created.

What man has done is to turn these two natural urges into unnatural urge levels with the “self” far outweighing the “other”!

When we remain natural and shun the unnatural and keep the two urges on a level keel, we can then be fully human and fully spiritual - natural then as intended - an equal partnership of the child of nature and the child of Grace.

Most human beings still think as did Ephraim, of whom, according to scripture, God complained, “Were I to write for him my laws, he would but think them foreigner’s laws.” (Hosea 8:12). Ephraim felt that God’s Laws were foreign sayings or laws - something imposed from the outside. Both the Message and scripture say that God’s laws are native to us!

There is something in the Seasons that is native to my blood. There is something in Christ that is native to my

blood. He is the Author of my blood. He is at home there. It flows better, is warmer and purer, when he is in it. He is native to my nerves. When he controls them, they are calm, creative and most contributive. He is native to every organ of my body. When he controls them, they function well, perfectly, in fact, for they were made for his control. When they get under the control of “self,” they function badly or not at all.

Jesus reportedly said, “I have told you this, that my joy may be within you, and your joy complete” (John 15:11) - “His joy and our joy” are one and that one is Christ! He is not imposing a foreign joy on us (Jesus), trying to make us happy in something we can’t be happy in! He is giving us a joy which, when we accept it, it becomes our very own. Then, our own joy is complete! Then, every other joy except his joy leaves me dissatisfied. It does not “hit the spot.”

I say that Spiritualism supplies a life in conformity with nature - both natures then and never one or the other whenever in one or the other.

The Christian Spiritual way is The Way that conforms to Nature - “Real Nature” and any other way is not-The-Way and therefore doomed to failure!

We must have hold of this until it becomes a basic

axiom: My Will and God's Will are not Alien! When I find his Will, I find my very own. The idea that God's Will always lies along the line of the disagreeable is false. The Mind of Christ is always and forever my highest interest simply because I am its highest interest! Which Nature I am in matters not, as long as I am in the Mind of Christ!

When my mind and the Mind of Christ coincide, I Live, but it is not I who lives, but the Christ who lives in me. We were made for each other!

We fit as light and the eye fit, as truth and the conscience are affinities.

Jesus said that man lives on every word that issues from the mouth of God (Matthew 4:4). As the stomach and food are made for each other, so we are fashioned in our inner natures for the Mind of Christ as expressed in his words. So, we "live" on it, its words. We perish on any contradictory ones. And it says "every," there is no exception, no substitute. Man perishes when he lives on every word that proceeds out of the mouth of anger, hate, greed, fear, doubt and so forth. "Self" then, not Satan then! No Excuse then, Whatsoever! Since I can be "self" tempted I can repent. I can have a complete change of heart and mind. I can Love simply because my very being is Love and Love can not only conquer all, Love will! Those who

truly know their need of God - the humble faithful still need Love.

Jesus said, “My food is to do the will of him who sent me,” (John 4:34) - the will of God was “Food,” the “Food” was Love - it fed him and with it he could feed others. Any other “food” would poison him.

My poison is to do my own will when my own will clashes with the Will of God. It always leaves me frustrated. Sick. In fear and doubt and hazy! Whichever way you approach life, from the Christian Spiritual Revelation down to life, or from Religion up to the facts, or from Science up through the facts, you come out at the same place. Love! “Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thy self” is written in the scripture and in the Message, but more importantly it is written in us. It is Native to us!

Anything that is not Love is not Truth. Anything that is not Truth is not Love! Those two and nothing else decides the differences between what is Spiritual, what is Religious, and what is Scientific!

To be Love is good for you - the Soul, your body, your spirit and your relationships. To be out-of-love is bad for you - the Soul, your body, your spirit and all your relationships!

You must love others in order to be able to love yourself and vice-versa. You see, either way God has us hooked! To think of others is native to us - it is written into our constitutions.

Again, we must look at the naturalness of the Supernatural and the Supernaturalness of the Natural! Jesus said, "If anyone does not remain in me, he is thrown aside" (John 15:6). That is an amazing statement: If you do not remain in me, then Life throws you aside. LIFE says: "Sorry, I cannot use you. You don't fit." Right now, before our very eyes that inevitable "throwing aside" is going on, those who live in anger, hate, greed, selfishness, fear and doubt are being "thrown aside" as unusable. Is that arbitrary? Oh no - the person who holds these things within him becomes more and more unfit for the Spiritual Realm. It is such as these who hold on to a Resurrection!

The rest of the verse above says, "He withers." Cut off from the source of his true Life, he withers, becomes unfit for use. Whose use? Christ's! On the other hand, when your heart and your mind remain in him, you are Full of Life and Life-giving.

Again, Jesus says, "He who does not gather with me scatters" (Matthew 12:30). Life is scattered, goes to pieces, breaks down if it is not held together by Christ.

On the contrary, he who gathers with Christ-Jesus gathers up the forces of his own body and spirit into a fantastic Unity, such are put into harmony. “Do not be senseless but understand what is the Lord’s Will” (Ephesians 5:17). If you know the Mind of Christ, you have all sense - if you don’t you are sense-less. The Mind of Christ is not only our Unity but our Peace. Love and Truth simply cannot be anything else. Nothing More and certainly nothing Less!

I read once these words by a very prominent theologian: the Christian way is alien to life, that we may have too much of it. You can have too much of Religion, he said. You must have a balanced life and make religion one of the interests of life.

Now I “P,” say of course you can have too much of Religion. Even a little is too much! But you can never have enough Spiritualism in your life! The Christian Spiritual Way is not simply one of the interests in life - it is LIFE controlling All life! Yes, even the bad and the indifferent! “All things have been created by him and for him.” We are made for him and for his way. “All things cohere in him.”

In Christ all things cohere or hang together. Out of him all things are incoherent and go to pieces!

Now we come to a very big “theo” question. Is the God



of Life the God of Religion? In the normal sense as man computes God, yes. But this is a “theo”logical question. I look at it this way. Did Jesus intend to form a Religion and did LIFE or life form the religion he seemed to be operating from?

My guess is if there is a word of Truth in the Scriptures as presented, then God did not invent what man calls Religion. Jesus’ handling of the Scribes, the Sadducees and the Pharisees would be sufficient to support such a guess. Of course, there are contradictory statements in scripture and there are many to support otherwise. My question is: does God or LIFE speak to Life in such a way? It has never been proven by anyone that they have talked directly to God and held a two-way conversation with God. I “speak” to Spirit and some Spirits have talked to me. None of them have ever claimed to be God.

I have learned that it costs something to be a Christian Spiritualist. To be a true one you will have to give up something. Not to be one you will have to give up everything. In giving up things for Christ I give up nothing but what substituted from me, and when I got him, I got everything that added to me. In I John 5:3 it says, “His commands are not irksome.” Why? For he commands nothing that is not demanded by the necessities of life. If he did not command them, life would. His commands are

not irksome. For when you obey them, you turn out happy, harmonious, and adjusted. Well then. And when you do not obey them you turn out in exactly the opposite way. Not well. You may take it or leave it but that is exactly what the Message and the scripture tells you.

When LIFE commands, Life commends!

And His Commands come through Christ and as we have stated, “his commands are not irksome.” I do not mean to say that it will not cause you pain and mental anguish to break old ways of life, to surrender your self-will to his will and ways. It will, and I am qualified to state this from both a physical and a spiritual level. To reverse one’s habits causes upset. But it is an upset that sets up! The initial path is the “pain divine” and the immediate goal is the divine consciousness. It is the pain that leads up to the profoundest joy that physical life can know – joy of adjustment, of harmony, of Life.

Jesus puts it this way in Matthew 11:30, “My Yoke is kindly.” Because he asks little of us? On the contrary, he asks our very all. He demands something that no one dares ask another – our all. And yet, when we respond and give that all, we find that yoke very kind. Why? Because it is of our kind – it fits us, we are made for it. His Yoke is my yearning – my inmost yearning. His discipline is my desire

- my inmost desire. His LIFE is my Life.

He says again, “My burden (is) Light.” It is not that he puts burdens on us. He puts tremendous burdens on us. For if you follow him you will find the world and its burdens laid on your heart, these in addition to your very own. But we who have followed him find the burdens light and our hearts and minds sing under it. His burdens are burdens only as wings are a burden to a bird or as love is a burden to the heart.

When I was in New Orleans a few years back I heard a sister say it was fun to be a Christian Spiritualist. Someone ask her to explain why. She replied, “It’s a hell of a lot more fun to live in the Light than in the darkness, not only Now but When.” She had been a prostitute and a heroin addict. Now she was as radiant as could be and carrying the burdens of the Lord with a smile on her face and fantastic energy pouring out of every pore of her whole being. Being a Christian Spiritualist, she added, satisfies Life and not being one only puffs up foolish impulses that throw confusion and chaos into all of Life.

The Christian Spiritual Way is really righteousness or goodness if you like, turned into gaiety. The Christian Spiritualist sings and sings from the depths she said, because such a one is profoundly happy inside. The

happiness is not founded nor dependent on worldly “happenings,” it is founded on and dependent on the Following of the Way to “the Way”! Come, Follow Me is only an invitation - the doing is a profound and guaranteed Promise.

The Christian Spiritualist Way is Life set to the Music of Christ.

What the Christian Spiritualist needs learn is how to do what Jesus did - turn complete failure into immeasurable victory. The Way has been given and this is the Discernment of that Way. Remember and Recognize that Christian Spiritualist is nothing more than a label. The Message is nothing more than a label. The Way is nothing more than a label. So are all Religious denominations.

Anyone who can reach Christ can be Christed, anyone.

The Message, unlike the bible, is not of human mind yet recorded by human hand and therefore always subject to correction and therefore always subject to criticism - justified or unjustified - it matters not, for it is the direct contact with the Spirit Realm that counts and nothing else. I say then that the Christian Spiritualist Way is set to the music of the only dance there is - everything else that I can “see” and “hear” seems to be set to misery.

Let us now continue our discernment of The Way as “the Natural Way.”

In Luke 13:25 Jesus calls himself the master of the house. He was, literally here, just that - the master of the House - when he mastered it.

Isaiah speaks (3:6) of those who take hold of a brother shouting, “Your house has a robe of office - Come be our leader, then, Master this Chaos.” They had revolted from LIFE and the result was chaos, and they turned to just about anyone to try to master this chaos. No one can “master this chaos” in the house of the master except the Real Master.

In Matthew 6:22 Jesus is quoted to have said, “If your eye is generous” - if your eye, your way of looking at life, is generous, is Spiritual then, your whole life can be, in fact will be, full of Light. The generous eye generates - “gives birth” - gives birth to happiness, light, Life. You become fulfilled and you become “Creative.” But “if your eye is selfish,” then everything you touch turns into the great darkness. Money, sex, relationships, everything. Oh, you may not see it at first and believe you have escaped but keep in mind that the Mills of God grind. The very self disintegrates and turns into darkness.

This is not the Way.

When the very light turns into darkness, what a darkness it is. When your very goods turn into bads, how bad is it? This is not religion. This is not philosophy. This is not science. This is Pure and True Spiritualism. Do you wish to allow the whole of your body turn into darkness?

You nor I can take a wrong attitude into the Spirit Realm unless we fully understand that we shall pay the penalty.

The history of Religion is Ancient. Spiritualism has no history it is eternal.

John the Baptist was a Religionist while Jesus was a Spiritual in the true sense. Let us examine these differences in these cousins.

John tried to show LIFE in the unnatural, lived without a home in the desert, “neither ate nor drank” lived upon wild locusts and honey and beat upon the spirit of a nation from without - an imposed morality “You must not do this - you must do that” - a whipping of the will. He alone imposed this upon the people.

Jesus revealed LIFE from within the process of Life. He ate and drank and lived in homes. He used parables taken from Life and Nature. He lifted up the Laws underlying Life. Showed LIFE in the regularities, the Natural. Not that

he stopped with the Natural. He showed LIFE in the extra-natural - the supernatural. But it was All Supranatural Natural. He revealed LIFE within Life. There is a kinship between the supernatural and the natural. Life was of one piece.

Jesus said that “he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater” than John, for John was approaching LIFE from the outside and Jesus said, “the Kingdom of God is within you” - in your nerves, your tissues, your blood, your very makeup and your Mind. Every Parable, every miracle, every healing of Jesus was designed to induce men and women to use their minds. For therein does lie the Kingdom of God. John presented Religion in its true light - in anti-natural asceticism. Jesus presented Spiritualism as supernatural naturalism. John’s Religion was anti-Life - Jesus’ Spiritualism was Pro-Life - just study a Christian Bible and see this for yourself. They were both Jews, yet one took the Religion Path and the other the Spiritual Path. Yes, they both upheld the Law except one went far beyond it. One held to the tradition while the other simply ignored it. One died for his Religion while the other died for All of mankind on this earth. Realize it, Recognize it or not, there is one huge tremendous and awesome difference.

The Faith that John presented was world-denying and life-denying. Jesus was world affirming and life-affirming.

One was a nay. The other was a Yea!

John preached a baptism of repentance, a turning from then. The gospels would have us believe that Jesus did the same. It does appear in fact that at first, he did. But I say we were deceived for certain purposes. What Jesus really offered was a baptism of the Spirit - a turning to - yet to come, but a Promise that it would Come If we would only believe in him. I stood and watched him attempting to convince the multitudes and I questioned my own belief. Jesus knew this. Jesus' "turning to" was positive, receptive. John's movement died - Jesus' movement lives on even though it is cloaked in John's Religionist motivations. John died - Jesus still lives. This is the Truth you and I must seek out - witness and experience and we can only do it through the Mind of Christ. Christ, the Power and the Wisdom of LIFE - so be it.

Now this is the two hundred and eighty first hand-written page of the Discernment. I would like to personally remind you that without some knowledge of the Message of I Paul, personal mind knowledge, it is useless to you. You cannot possibly understand it, the Book of LIFE I mean. Yet I shall continue along alone or with company as it may be.

The end product of All of Jesus' teachings and



Preachings was this: the Spirit enables All who will think to express themselves Spiritually with the Full knowledge of that knowing. The end is true-self - expression through Spirit - “Possession then” and all that that word implies. There you have Jesus and not John! There you have Spiritualism and not Religion! There you have Life and not death. There are, in my interpretation of the Message, three words that sum it all up: We are “Realized in him” - in Christ-Jesus then. Of course, in LIFE for they represent LIFE. I am not a Paulist. I am not a Mariologist. I am not of the Papacy. I am not of the temple. Any temple. I am not a Moslem. I am not of any Religion. I am not of any Bible or Koran or any other philosophy. I am a True Christ Spiritual. I am a Son of God - of LIFE then. I am also a human being here and now. I need make no apologies, but I do need make some adjustments, changes then. “Realized in him” - really what does this mean? In I John 2:8 you can find that expression if you think it out. Where in Paul can you find it? I would say in his three little but three awesome words: “Is Christ divided”?

Are You?

The phrase “realized in him” can be found in any Philosophy - in him the idea has become the Fact. But there is something more than ideas realized in him. We are Realized in him: we come to our own, become our true

selves, are “Truly Natural” – as I Paul has chastened us – Act Natural! It is a simple, literal fact that the more I belong to Christ, the freer I am going to be. Your and my Code of Morals and Ethics can be summed up in one sentence: “Love Christ and do as you wish”! That and that alone is the only infallibility on the face of this earth.

Listen: Jesus said to the woman at the well: “Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again.” Therein lies the secret of Spiritualism – not Religion. Religion is a one-way street – Spiritualism is forever!

Now, according to the gospel Jesus added something else, “but whosoever drinketh of the water that “I” shall give him shall never thirst again.” Therein lies the Secret of True Christian Spiritualism and not merely Religion nor Spiritualism.

Shall never thirst – Why? Simple! Because of the EVER-Present Source of Full Satisfaction of the heart and mind when Christ is there!

I “P” am ill, I “P” am at times unwell to the extent it drives me to be the fool. Yet I “P” can, if I choose, change all that in the twinkling of an eye. I do not do so for me – no, dear friends, I save it for you. You should all do the same.

In I John 4:9 there is this surprisingly penetrating sentence, “By him we might live.”

Brothers and Sisters believe me that woke me up to do some searching.

By him we do live - live fully. Abundantly in our very fingertips. Away from him, out of him we will perish in our every being! I searched other passages along this line in the New Testament and I came up to my satisfaction at that time with Colossians 2:10 and I state it as it ought to be translated, “It is in him that you reach your Full life.” Not your Absolute Life and not yet your Ultimate Life, but your Full Life.

Allow me here, Please, as a newly designated Mystic at Large to ask you a question. If hate is idolatry and it is, why then isn't Love one and the very same thing? Simple.

Hate is centered.

Love is Universal and has no Center. That's correct. Love has no Center. Can you Now Understand Spiritualism as opposed to Religion, Science, Philosophy, and just plain foolishness?

I say to one and all who truly seek the truth - I am not including here the fools, the make-believers and the phonies. I am addressing myself to the true seekers.

Christian Spiritualism is the Only Way that makes sense. I really didn't say that - Jesus did, and I Paul did - I could only do one of two things - agree or disagree. Remember that no one can save themselves. But I "P" tells you a secret - I have the Power to save two - I am not one of those - I "P" have made my selection. Jesus made his. I Paul made his. You too can make yours "If" you are a true Christian Spiritualist. That is LIFE's reward to you. Would you like it? Then my advice to you is to exert the unselfish effort.

Deducing from the Message of I Paul I have come to this conclusion. Think ye Religiously and ye shall suffer. Think ye Spiritually and ye shall be forever protected. Of course, thinking is not quite enough. It requires Action. Jesus acted. I Paul acted. Of course, there were others who did the same - I only wish to join that very "elect" group. I must act!

Now, I "P" as a Mystic of Wisdom have had much to say. Now I "P" will speak strictly as a Mystic at Large. Try to find me and where it is I truly am coming from. I will, of course attempt to act natural in all that I have to say.

Question for all of you, my readers.

Is the Way Impersonal? Let us see. The Way is not merely written in the Book of "Life."

Now, as a Mystic at Large, in fact, the only Mystic at Large on this spaceship, I will again repeat something and since I “P” repeat it, it is no secret. Jesus, and of course, Christ-Jesus chose I Paul, or Saul of Tarsus if you wish. I Paul chose me. I chose “T” and I Paul did say he is your choice and therefore I would be sore to heal him. That did not preclude someone else from healing him. In fact, that very healing is now going about. Recognition and Reception is all that is required. So be it.

What would the world’s reaction be if I stood up in some prominent place and asked the question, “Is religion natural”? They probably would say yes. Now I would shock them by following up with the Truthful statement, “No, it is not - it is not even Common Sense - it lacks of all sanity.” And anyone who says differently is a damned fool, and I am not swearing when I say that, but I would be a great candidate to be stoned by these fools. I remember the Cross. The Religionists only play at it. No, I will not now or ever be popular in their ranks, but I shall be shouted for in the Spirit Realms. I care for Christ. I care for nothing else. That’s not a put down of humanity. On the contrary, it is a lifting up, hopefully.

The Message sounds like a fairy tale at times. It talks about the Yellow brick road. Taking a look at The Way amid the ways of Life there is a yellow brick road and there is a

very black one. I know, for I have walked both. I predict the Way will become the most exciting, thrilling, rewarding adventure of human beings in the days to come.

Religion, science, education, philosophy, economics, business, politics, sociology - all branches of human approach to life - are going to converge upon one thing - the discovery of the Way. The discovery of gold amid the dust of the earth is going to be tame alongside the discovery of The Way hidden at the basis of Life. Someday scientists are going to put it all down on the table, and they are going to say: "this is not the way to live" and "this is The Way to Live." As we look at it our eyes will bulge with astonishment and we shall exclaim. But brothers and sisters the way you say is not the way to live is the religious way and the way you say to live, is a way we do not know, a way we are most unfamiliar with.

Is it so strange that most humans are unfamiliar with Christ? I think not. Few truly know "him." Why "him" - simple enough - Christ is neither male nor female - Spirit has no such designation, but we insist on giving "it" such a label.

The Spirit Way is the Ground Plan of The Universe. We call it the Christian Spiritual Way, yet it could be labeled as any way as long as it is truly the Only Way - LIFE. LIFE has

always come to us “indirectly” and never lose sight of that truth. Since Truth does both create and destroy, it could not possibly come at us in any other direction. The proof lies in the reality that Truth does both create and destroy. What does Love do then?

I confess - I do not know. But that does not give anyone license to categorically say what it does. Not even Jesus made such a claim of gnosis.

You see, Life is given to the Peaceful and death is always given to the guilty, the Peaceful being “he who does what is loved in Unity” and the guilty being “he who does what is hated in disunity”!

This is the earliest known written Judgement on life.

The writer saw that one way leads to a dead end - death; the other leads to an open way - Life. From that day to this, we are finding the same thing. The Christian Spiritual way is not only sanctity - it is full sanity. Take any way you will and pursue it and you will come out to one of two things - if it is not the Way you will come to a dead end; if it is the Way to “the Way” you will fall into the arms of Jesus and have the Christ-Life eternal.

Now, while this may be mentally reassuring and satisfying, it may leave one emotionally dissatisfied. For

the Way seems impersonal. It is something on which to tread toward a goal. You can be grateful for a way, but you cannot Love a way - it is impersonal. Is “the Way” Personal? For I “P,” who am deeply personal, cannot be satisfied this side of the Personal.

I am grateful for the Way. But my heart and my mind is hungry for response, recognition, for Love in return. I am grateful for principles, but I crave for the Person. I want a heart to answer my heart. I want a Mind to respond to my mind. Must I obey principles, or can I have a Person? Show me - so be it.

Remember and Recognize this: Personality is our highest category of being “If.” LIFE may be more than Personal. It cannot be less!

I have a craving within me though that the Way be Personal. Something to love, something to fellowship with. I can accept the multiplication table as true, but I cannot pray to it or meditate on it. A weeping child cannot be satisfied if you offer the child the principle of motherhood. The child needs Mother. I am not a roving robot asking for a Path. I am a person asking, seeking, for a Person. Is the Way a principle or a Person? I “P” says it is both! Jesus put them together thusly: I am the Way. Here the Path became a Person - here the word was flesh. A white man was lost in



an African jungle. He asked a native if he could show him through it. As they trudged along, he became doubtful and he asked: “Is this truly the Way?” The native replied, “there is no way - I am the way.” The shrewdness of the native got the lost man through a wayless jungle - the native was the way.

Christ-Jesus is the way - Jesus said - Follow me - not merely follow a set of principles, a way of life, but Surrender to me, get into living fellowship with me, find out my ways, for they will turn out to be the Way. For I am the Way and I have the Light to guide you.

Fortunately for we True Christian Spiritualists we find that when we truly Follow him, The Way, we find that he is not a way through a trackless jungle. He is the Way in the midst of a Universe which has the Way written in its very constitution. So, he is not an imposition on life as the native with his intelligence was an imposition upon a pathless jungle. He is the Way written everywhere come to Personification. He is the “Ways” of Life come to LIFE! All the Paths come to a Person - “In his Name”! What a debt we owe to Jesus the son of a man and a woman. I “P” watched him go Home. I have been jealous ever since. I am guilty.

Yet, for me at last, he summed up the meaning of Life

- for he is Life now and forever.

When you touch Christ, I “P” tells you, you will feel you have not touched the margin of Life, you and You have touched LIFE itself!

This is important for Spiritualism needs a Cosmic guarantee. It is yours for the effort! If my dear Jesus was an imposition on Life, we would be afraid the Universe would not sustain his Way. The nature of Reality might be against it. In that case the Way to “The Way” would be only an excrescence, an aberration, an imposition - it would be unnatural. But suppose the Way is Supernaturally natural - is the exposure of Reality - then?

I do not know about you, but I am following something with Cosmic guarantee. I listen to the Master’s voice. I do not listen to fools. On an ancient papyrus is an inscription of a supposed saying of Jesus, “Cleave the word and thou shalt find me, raise the stone and I am there.” I “P” can go further and now say, “Cleave the tissues and you will find the Mind of Christ written there, dissect every relationship of Life and you will find it is made to work in his Way and only in his Way. Raise the stones, the hard cold facts of Life and you will find him there beneath the facts of all of your Life.”

Just as the Rosetta Stone furnished a clue to the

hieroglyphics and allowed some progress in the deciphering of that so-called ancient lore, so is Jesus a rosetta stone that gives us all a clue to the language of the Spirit Realm. Yea, to that hidden Purpose running through All things. He was a voice of Spirit breaking through into some intelligibility. Seeking Redemption. Spreading the energy. Jesus, you see, was Christ's open Secret! Wherever you or I go in Life we meet Christ and like it or not Jesus is there. I am not following the fixed letter of a Law or Laws. I am following the unfolding of a Living Mind. My good today may not be good enough tomorrow. That is why I never give thought to the morrow. Today is enough! To me Jesus is the meaning of the universe come to concrete expression. I Paul asked a group of children once, "what is your thoughts of Jesus?" A little boy, remarkably named Joshua said: "Jesus is the best photograph that Christ ever had took." He is!

The writer of Hebrews (New Testament) whoever he or she was, says that "He is the express image of his person." It goes on to say the exact image of God. Is this true? In a sense, yes. In another sense, no. It really should have said, "He is the photograph here on this spaceship of the Messiah." That would have been closer to the truth, for he was the earthly Messiah. Yet aren't we all earthly Messiahs? Or at least potential ones? To be a mystic is to be

a Messiah. Not a false Prophet, not a Christ. Do not mix up the designations. You will be wrong if you do - not wronged. Jesus wept, a Mystic and a Spiritual knows how, and more importantly he or she “knows” why. So, Jesus wept. And the lord answered this man of God, and said, “Now Behold, if the Great Lord should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be?” “Tolerated?” Why then weep? Behold the good lord said I come. You shall see it with thine eyes. You shall feel it within you. You shall hear it. And so, it transpired.

And as it fell unto him the people trod upon him and he died. Now I weep.

I look at Mark 2:10 - Jesus said to the Religionists “to let you see.” See what? That the son of man has Power is what he was saying. Power to do what? Weep? Oh no - “to let you see” means and meant much more than that. To let you see is really the Whole meaning to Jesus. I, my God, have asked myself “Who was this man?” Now I know who is this Personage. What a difference in thinking. Remember - what a difference in thinking.

That “thinking” tells me clearly that Jesus is the Only Somebody I cannot Match. That does not preclude me from trying. He came, as the gospel writers told us, a wine bibber and a glutton. He, in truth, was both but neither. It’s all a

matter of thinking. Not being brain-washed as all Religion does so subtly. Spiritualism is Freedom - Freedom of Minds. No other philosophy can make that claim. In truth that is. Hell, they All make claims. So, do we. Let us, go forth and Prove whose claims are true.

We have a structure - we have a form. Certain Personages have been called - not all have truly accepted. Listen, I say, only to those who have and are trying. I "P," could list them herein for you. I shall.

Jesus. I Paul. My brothers and Partners. Moses, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, Noah, Elias, Amos, Melchezedek, Gabriel, N (our "N"). Paul's ladies. Jesus' ladies. Any of ours? Perhaps. Perhaps, I may shock some by naming John Q. Yet I must be truthful.

Virginia and Debra yes - foregone.

Where else shall I reach? Not too deeply. Sister "Meg" of course, Jesus himself confirmed that. Now where do I search?

I can go outside of our immediate family. Sister Anne. Sister Carol. Brother Arthur. Oh, there are many you have yet to meet. Why? You are not truly prepared to do so. Yes, we have cliff hangers. We welcome them into the true place - all they need do is step out and step in.

I “P,” shall now finish this discernment for those who do think. It will be up to them to teach those who refuse to do so, or do not truly know how. This is a most significant page in the discernment. Let us not abuse it.

Christ, the Image of LIFE with form and structure.

Jesus, the man, possessed by Christ.

I Paul, the Jew of Tarsus, possessed and possessing - the One Apostle - the Apostle of the First Light. The Least of all the Apostles here. The Foremost there. A Christed One.

Where does this Paul stand in relationship to Jesus? Far, far behind. Yet Loved and given license to do certain things “in his name.” A Servant and a true beloved laborer. A son of the divine thought. He came with no other credentials. Honestly now, what are yours?

The Message says a woman will lead them. That does not mean “she” will be in control. It only means “she” will show the Way. Where is this one? Where shall we seek her out?

I “P,” believe only when “she” has sought herself out. That seems fair to me. Be still and know that “she” will be exalted among the brethren. She will be exalted in the earth. Yet the voice of salvation and of rejoicing must come

forth from that throat. So be it. For “she” shall not much remember the days of my earthly life - for LIFE answereth all her questions. Yea, the meek shall inherit all things in all time. But - there shall come up a One to lead all others. This one shall be the only untouchable by earthly hands. Freedom shall be his middle name. Unity his first bar - Peace, his forever and Foreverlasting signature. See to it!

Who is this “she”? I “P,” as the Mystic at Large know. I shall inform “T” and “DL” of her identity. No others shall know until they reveal it. Watch it happen right before your eyes. Prove all things is no idle retort. “T” and “DL” will lead the Family to victory or otherwise it shall fall. Do you, dear reader, see herein a contrast? If you do you have not been paying attention. I “P,” herein warn all leaders that they must first be Servants. Jesus was. I Paul was. I have tried. Please, those of you in W-303 try.

No one is going to control W-303 - it is out of all of our hands. Leadership, yes - Control, no. Falmouth or Virginia Beach. British Columbia or Mexico, no. Learn this well.

Now the Message warns us about idolatry. Can we then over-praise Jesus and an I Paul? Ironically this same question was raised by the Pharisees, Sadducees and scribes when Jesus rode into Jerusalem for the last time and people shouted, “Hosanna to the Son of David” and

like things. “Do you hear what they are saying,” they asked him. Yes, Jesus said. In Matthew 21:15-16 we can discern: “thou hast brought praise to perfection from the mouth of babes and sucklings.” I believe Praise was brought to perfection when it praised Jesus. Why? Because I personally believe he is the one human that cannot be over-praised. Yet he has been by the Religionists. They have elevated him to the position of God, LIFE then, and worse, his human mother to the status of the Mother of God. Those acts by the Church are the type of caution we have been given in regards to idolatry. I cannot Praise Jesus of Nazareth enough nor repay him for all he has done for humanity, but I do not get caught up in the idolatry that others have suffocated him with. I do not praise I Paul - I simply have great Respect for the likes of him. Some would call me irreverent.

I idolize only Christ, and of course, the Father.

I know nothing about Saints nor heroes. I do have tremendous respect for many men and women who have exerted great effort in their respective lifetimes here to Follow “the Way.” I “P,” in fact, Pray daily that I may be half as good as they in my own effort. Idolatry to me is akin to the Ordinance of Sacrifice. Do not, except where no human nature is involved. It is the human element that makes idolatry a foolishness.



Whatever I can say about Christ has to be an understatement and I understand that. Whatever I say about Christ-Jesus could be an overstatement. I try very hard to keep my place.

My discernment of Matthew 11:6 reads thusly: “And blessed is he who is repelled by nothing in me.” That is not idolatry. That is Faith. He said “in me” not me the human being!

I hazard the prophecy that that Spirit will conquer that which can render clear to popular understanding some eternal greatness incarnate in the passage of temporal fact. Yet, when I receive something such as “eternal greatness,” I do not only think of the going over. I expect eternal greatness to mean something to me right Now! Promises, Promises are fine for pie-in-the-sky people. It is not Good Enough for me. I need to know right now - am I really on the way or am I some kind of a damned fool? If this one discernment does not answer the question, then I have no idea of what could.

The Message truly doesn't preach at me. It simply tells me things. I see the difference between a morality imposed by fiat without and the lifting up of principles underlying life, ordinances which are self-verifying.

In Mark 1:27 what I have just said was questioned:

“Whatever is this? Its new teaching (Preaching) with authority behind it.” What authority was behind it?

1. The Authority of LIFE when he spoke. Christ spoke.
2. The authority of Truth. Truth spoke when he spoke.
3. The authority of the Deed spoke when he spoke.
4. The authority of Love; Love spoke and acted when he spoke and acted.
5. The authority of the sum total of Reality. Reality spoke and acted through him.

You see, we have often read passages like this as an arbitrary gift to Jesus from LIFE, “All has been handed over to me by my Father.” That’s Matthew 11:27. Why was All handed over to him? ALL comes to him because it originally came “through” him. His Light and Way is written in all and his “All” and his all cannot truly exist or be fulfilled apart from him then! His All is one half of the All in All. And please note: This doesn’t say “All spiritual things,” it says “All” and that is an unqualified “All” - and do not lose sight of that claim. “All” then material, spiritual, secular, sacred, individual, social, national, international, heavens, earths, spheres, levels, planes - All!

The Way is “the Way” unqualified. Like it or not. Accept it or not. It is “the” truth!

Again, it says: “All authority has been give to me in heaven and on earth.” That’s a big statement to not only accept but to digest. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words will live forever. That’s why there are Jews for Jesus and Catholics for the Pope. They simply do not comprehend. Both communities are Religious - they know little or nothing about spiritualism.

Everything you see in both the heavens and the earths has a Spiritual destiny. None of us can escape that. None of us, truly should even be trying to escape it!

This earth you see belongs to those who truly belong to Christ - and no one else can Truly run it - except into the death. It has been proven time after time. I do not know why but I believe it has something to do with rules and regulations. Let me give you my Philosophy. I have learned that I cannot live vicariously, I must live my own life with the full and constantly present knowledge that I cannot save myself. I have only two rules which I regard as principles of conduct. The first is have no rules. The second is be independent of the opinions of others!

You see, I have found that there is in man a “knowing” capacity transcending intellectual knowledge. Hell, I

couldn't be an intellectual even if I tried. I'm too damned crude. Nearly everyone has at some time touched this hidden wisdom and has more or less been astonished at its revelations. It certainly was a most startling experience to me to find myself giving forth logical thoughts and words without preparation or forethought. Most of us nearly always arrive at our own conclusions through a process which we label as reasoning. What a damned fool I was, to believe in my own process of reasoning. That reasoning process was so swift that I used to believe it was pure intellectual inspiration, and especially when others rapidly agreed with me. God, you talk about "self" - the great I am! Well, I tell you that all that has been whipped out of me - and I didn't feel any pain - only elation. You want to talk about intellectual intellectualization come talk to me. Or better, Study the Message of I Paul. It will humble you.

Jesus had intellectual illumination. I Paul had it also. I try to receive it. I make many mistakes. Yet less now than before. But I Paul taught me that the illumination of the person was not the fulfillment of the person. Only the Mind of Christ could do that. Intellect and Rationalization out of whack with LIFE are barriers to Surrender and Abandonment, they will simply not accept such simplicity and therefore preclude the Mind of Christ becoming activated in such a one.

That's Sad. That's truly criminal. What other Faith except the demand of Christ-Jesus could ever possibly fulfill me? I know of none. Not Religion, not Science, not Politics. Just plain and simple Spiritualism. I am not simply a Spiritual. I am proud to be a Spiritual. I am proud that LIFE allowed me to live. Yet I yearn for Home. I am truly Homesick. That's the height of a True Christian Spiritualist. Without the Personage, Personification of Christ-Jesus I am nothing!

I cannot put the Presence by of them that were crucified for me, who move my Spirit as the moon moves the tides.

Again I see upon the Cross that great battle fought for my Soul.

Be you Jew or Gentile - try to See. We are all one brethren. We truly are.

God, or as I like to say LIFE - has made it so. "For Christ is the end of the law for what we cite as righteousness to everyone that believeth, and hails unity. For Moses describeth the law which is righteousness and I Paul describeth that which is Unity and Peace. That the person or persons that doeth those things shall Live by them. But the Righteousness which is of Faith speaketh on this Wise, say not in thy heart, who shall ascend into the

heavens?” Can you bring Christ down from above? I think not. No Jew and no Gentile. Yea, though, a True Christian Spiritualist. In creative thought! And a True Christian Spiritualist “knows” that is no bringing down at all - it is a Raising. A Uniting. A Unitizing!

Intellectual Understanding of Truth as given in the Message is a tremendous step forward. Learn it!

What has I Paul given me? The Message. What has Jesus given me? His Life. What has Christ-Jesus given me? Everything! What have I given Christ? Mostly shame and little Fame. Yet I have changed all that to the best of my ability. I know it is not good enough, not enough. As I Paul has taught me, he wants more and more and more, for that is the complete voice of victory talking to me. I have learned to be Patient. One must do that in order to face the quest of more and more and more. No easy road was promised. I vowed once never to go back inside the walls of a prison again and here I am a prisoner for all eternity. And this time I Love it. I have no fear and All Liberty. Physically I am a very dying man but I am almost Alive in the True Sense. My most fervent Prayer is that you too may have that Life, that Faith, that confidence, that Love and All of the truth this Message offers one and all for the All in All.

I believe it time to say that Christianity is not a

Religion - not even in the Scripture. It is a man and a Spirit, even in the New Testament, and therefore I am fully qualified to state that to be a true Christian is to be a True Christian Spiritualist and anything less does not a Christian make. Like it or not! Any fool can be a Religionist. In truth, all Religionists are. Such ones really have no conception of the word, the wisdom or the power of LIFE. There is no strength in Sorrow. Sorry! The Full Measure of Faith is the Only Way and that, whichever way you cut, is Pure Spiritualism. That which is truly me is Greater than anything that is of this world. Yet they are, in truth, one and the same thing. I am, after all, nothing more than a spirit inhabiting a body. I not only have the strength of this, I have its courage, its conviction, its knowledge then. No one can steal that from me. Yet I always keep the watch. Humility is Awareness.

The history of the Israelites is a sort of moving picture of man's body and spirit development. When we understand the psychology of the different scenes, we know that we have passed through or will pass through in our journey from sense to Spirit.

Intellectual understanding of Truth as given in the first baptism is a great step in advance of sense consciousness, and its possession brings a temptation to use for selfish ends the Wisdom and the Power thereby

revealed. When Jesus received this, he was led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of his “self,” before he could take the next step in the realm of the Divine Consciousness.

But Jesus knew that the illumination of the Personal is not the fulfillment of the Law and therefore he rejected every temptation to use his growing Understanding for selfish ends.

Unless the disciple is very meek and humble, he will find the mortal “self” strongly asserting its arguments for the application of the power of spirit to strictly personal needs. The god of mammon is bidding high for men and women that have received and accepted freely the baptism of the Spirit, and many sell out, but their end is dust and ashes. No one can serve two masters - one cannot serve LIFE and mammon nor “self” and Spirit!

When we discover in ourselves a flow of thought that seems to have been evolved independently of the reasoning process, we are often puzzled about its origin or safety as a guide. I “P,” above all others that I know, realizes the heaviness of this puzzlement. In its beginnings this seemingly strange source of knowledge is often turned aside as a daydreaming: again, it seems as a distant voice - an echo of something we have heard and forgotten.



One should give attention, Recognition then, to this unusual and usually faint whispering of Spirit in us. It is not of the intellect as we know it, and it does not originate in the brain, skull if you like!

It is the development within us of a greater capacity to know our true selves and to understand the Purpose of our very Creation. The Message gives many examples of this awakening of the Mind of the Heart, in seers, in law givers, in Preachers, in healers, in teachers, in Prophets. It is accredited as giving from the heart. The Nature of the process is hardly ever explained - one who is in the development stage of the unfoldment need not know all the complex movements of the minds in order to receive the Message of his or her Lord and Master. In the beginning it is really enough to know that the understanding is opened to both the mind and the heart when one gives herself or himself fully to the Lord. This relation of mind and heart is illustrated to the world in Jesus and I Paul. They were spiritual brothers. The Power of the Minds bears a very close relationship to the hearts. They both Activated the Mind of Christ. In them, the Natural order of Spiritualism was illuminated. Mankind receives first an intellectual order of Truth which must be transmitted to the heart where True Love is then awakened. The Spirit then reveals to him that the faculty of

Love is the greatest of all the energies and powers of man and that the mind's knowledge must decrease as the heart's understanding increases!

However, we should all remember that none of the faculties is eliminated in the regeneration. According to scripture among the followers of Jesus, Thomas typifies the head, representing reason and intellectual perception. It states Jesus did not ignore Thomas' demand for physical evidence of his identity but seemed to respect it. He convinced Thomas by corporeal evidence that he was real. He did not try to convince him that there had been a resurrection. He was simply appearing to be in a flesh state while he was in truth in that new and glorious body which he was manifesting as flesh for the moment. He was living, not in a physical body and not in a ghost body - No - in the true body made manifest for the moment by the Power of LIFE. The clue here is that no one recognized him at first. Spiritual Understanding shows us that the first appearance of Jesus after the Crucifixion is not to be confined only to Jesus but to All who comprehend Truth, Love and the Message and apply it as did Jesus in the first place.

He won the Mind of Christ that comes to all who open their mind and their heart and give their bodies to the living children of God and to the Spirit Realm at one and the same moment.

The New Testament clearly states that no one, no one recognized him on his return. What kind of support is that for a bodily resurrection? I say none. He came only by and in that glorious new body that I Paul has so aptly taught us about. When will it happen again? I do not believe anyone has to be a spiritual genius to figure that out.

I have seen Jesus - only he was not Jesus, per se. So, what did I see? I have seen Christ-Jesus, just as I Paul saw Christ-Jesus and nothing more. There is nothing more to “see”!

And I “P,” am not alone in this perception. That’s what helps me to retain my sanity in this hazy and crazy world. No Jew and No Gentile can ever take away from me the Spirit and the Truth that Jesus or Jesus the Christ is a personal friend of mine. I am proud of that fact. I do not hold it over anyone’s head. I, as a True Christian Spiritualist try only to give it to your heart and hopefully to your minds.

Am I Mad? Am I confused because some have not accepted the Messiah? No, on the contrary I am more or less pleased. It has given me my task and of course our mission. For I speak to you Gentiles as a Jew inasmuch as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify my office. I cast away none - I pray for all - I wish only to bring Life from

the dead. Now and then. I do not call for religionists - I do not call for scientists - I do not call for politicians - I do not call for businesspeople.

I call for the people of this earth, this spaceship - Come and be True brothers and sisters. True brothers and sisters. Let us understand each other - let us Agapé together - let us put an end to tyranny - not by violence - but by Love and Truth - by Unity and Peace - by Change and Righteousness - is this so hard for us to do. Yes - we are truly fools.

Yet, I, a poor servant can show you how. And believe me, don't emulate me - don't emulate Moses, don't emulate any human being. Emulate the One Messiah - the One Prophet - the One Teacher.

I care not what your religion is, what your politics may be - what the color of your skin is - I am your brother and your servant. I "know" who and what it is I serve. What, in truth and Love do the Jews or the Gentiles know about the Messiah? Nothing! Much to learn yet more to unlearn! I have Come to the conclusion that barbarians, Moslems, and fools do better than we so-called Jews and Christians do when it comes to the "anointed one."

Come, walk with me, all you Jews and Gentiles, all you Religionists, all you of Ancestor worship, all of you

scattered strangers - just a mile or two and see. Read the Message of I Paul - the Full Message - and then and only then Judge me and mine.

Personally, or I should say Spiritually, I Love you one and All. Physically I have as yet to learn All. But I try.

Please, All of you try. The time to Live is Now - there is a time to die - you will see it!

Let me here reiterate about the Way to the Way, briefly. We have been studying the naturalness of the Christian Spiritualist Way. If we get hold of that firmly, it will transform our hearts, our minds, our attitudes towards "the Way." We will no longer tend to be afraid of it, doubt it, be anxious about it. We have been taught all this - it isn't news - let's go out and give it to others - that's news! After the C.S. is S.C., sharing and caring!

While the C.S. is the natural way the C.S. way is not a mere naturalism - it is supernaturally natural. It is, in other words, within the natural but Above it.

A verse in scripture which intends to show Jesus' relationship to everything here and there is this: "One greater than the Temple is here" - you can find that in Matthew 12:6 (check the A.S.V. - it isn't always wrong). You see, the temple was at one time the very center of the

Judaic Life. Some theologians have bent that to mean the very center of the religious Life of the Jewish Nation. That is so far from the Truth it is a lie!

Judaism in its beginning, and it was not around in “the beginning,” was nothing more than a following. Then it became a tradition and a chaotic one at best. Then it became a Way of Life and then its fools changed and churned it into what we now label as religion. Religion, like or as resurrection, is a no thing, a non-entity - an illusion. Jews are not the product of a distorted mind in a certain sense, but a Jewish religion is - it is an illusion, and all illusions are distortions. Now you tie that in with all the rest of them and you, as an individual, can finally learn something. LIFE is not a religion - No thing in this world says that. LIFE is a Spirit - everything in the Life of this world says that. Now, how shall you worship and how shall you recognize the Almighty? Religiously or Spiritually? Isn't that simple enough for you?

I find myself in an awkward position as a so-called Christian when I am forced to ask myself if Judaism is not a religion what is the Judaeo-Christian Religion? Put yourself in my place - How would you react? Here is where Common Sense enters in. Is Judaism a Religion? Or is it a way of life? Is tradition a way of life, a set of rules, a set of regulations or “a Law”? Do you know? Have you ever

thought, as a professing Christian, to check it out. If not, why not?

In the true sense and way of the world I presently live in, I cannot be a Jew and a Christian. I cannot either be a Christian and a Jew. Society and Religion just will not allow me to be both. I cannot be a full-blown religionist and at the very same moment be a spiritualist either. They are simply not compatible! Can you “see” this? If Jesus was a Religionist, a traditionalist, a ritualistic, a legalistic, then I and the Message of I Paul are foolishness. If Jesus founded a Church, any church, then I am a damned fool.

If I Paul did not, in his name, destroy all such things I am the greater fool. I stand with Jesus and the Book of “Life.” May LIFE see me through all my trials and tribulations. I will never desert that which is in me!

Do you have any idea of how many times the Message reiterates all this? Why does it do so? Certainly not to fill up legal paper with words.

A person who at least tries to show the relationship of Christ-Jesus to everything is that “one greater than is in the temple is here.”

At the end of the last veil stood one human personality - Jesus. At the end of this one there will stand one

personality - Jesus - but this time around with friends. Not deserters.

A man walked into a very important museum once and looked at the pictures on display. He said, off-handedly, "I don't think much of these pictures." An attendant standing close at hand said, "Sir, I am sorry, but these pictures are not on trial." The truth is that the people who viewed them were. Neither was Jesus, then or now, only the people were and are! All the people, that is, then, now and forever. We do, in fact, Judge ourselves by our Judgement of him. After All, he was only a man, quite a man yes, but so have been many others. Yet we Judge ourselves as we Judge him. Why? Simply because of the Elements of Form and Structure. The Image of LIFE in our Life - Christ then! The Spirit above All Spirits within our meager and most times foolhardiness.

This world of ours is foolish - it is crazy and hazy. At the end of the last Great War which I participated in there stood but one great personality - Jesus. At the end of the next he will still stand alone. How much longer must we allow him to stand alone? One greater than the Temple was there - more importantly he was here and even more importantly than that, he is here! Now the question becomes, where ARE You? I cannot answer for you, I can only answer for myself. Yet, that answer does include some



others. I have no control over that. I, as a True Christian Spiritualist and a Mystic at Large make absolutely no claims expressly or otherwise about that also. True Christian Spiritualism is based upon one thing and that one thing is Pure, Full, Absolute and Ultimate Honesty. Try, just try to uphold that and then you, too, will see why I attempt to make no claims.

I am thinking back again to that statement “one greater than the temple is here.” If the world had kept that emphasis, Spiritualism and the World as we know it today would be entirely different. Most of Christianity has become ec-centric, off the center, away from Christ. True Christianity is Christ.

What Christendom and all the rest of this world needs is a Christ-center. That Center is W-303. It is here now, it but awaits its servants. The Servants of the Spirit of the All in All. They must come from the Family of LIFE. We must get Our Values straight and the central value of True Christian Spiritualism is Christ Faith and Christ Knowledge.

If the reply is made that God is our central value and starting point, the answer must be that apart from Christ we know little about God. Christ, the Image of God with Form and Structure. And of course, Jesus, the

representative Christ with flesh and blood. If we try to start from God, we really do not start from God but from our individual concepts of God and therein lies all the chaos of this world and its pretended order.

Our ideas about God are not truly God. God's Ways are not our ways and God's thoughts are not our thoughts. If they were, there would be no necessity for God! What can anyone or anything in truth that is not Pure and True God know about the three Omni's? I would like some so-called Religionist to explain that to me without tongue-in-cheek.

We must start from what we have been given about God's idea about himself (itself). God's idea about himself has been presented to us in Christ. Isn't that truly and honestly the place for all of us to begin to understand LIFE? Who or what in this world, yesterday, today and tomorrow can give us a better place to begin, a more central place to begin, a more honest place to begin to even attempt to understand Spirit?

Now we have God or LIFE then. Then we have Christ, God or LIFE's idea of itself. Where does Jesus the man fit into all of this? God chose Christ to express himself to the Universe. Christ chose Jesus of Nazareth to express LIFE to this spaceship earth. Jesus attempted to choose other men and women to express that which he was possessed by. It

failed. Without going into great detail that is why the happening on the Road to Damascus came about. It was not Christ calling Saul. It was not Jesus calling Saul. It was the combination of LIFE, Christ-Jesus calling Saul. Why? Simply because those that a man called failed - they so-called will always and in all ways fail and not just simply fall. All human beings on this Spaceship fall - death is the guarantee of that. But failure can be set aside simply because the Spirit so decrees it. No man and no woman has that Power nor that Wisdom.

Let me as a True Christian Spiritualist and a Mystic at Large make it all very simple for one and all. Christ is the Spirit Life of God. Jesus was made the human Life of Christ and therefore of LIFE - it very self. You and I are invited to the very same Feast or Agapé! Invited mind you, not sitting around waiting for an invitation. All we need do is make a decision - one we are all truly capable of making - "IF."

The important things are two. What is your Center? And what is your Circumference? They depend on each other, for you soon get to the "end" of your circumference if you have the wrong causes, the wrong Center in other words. You can exhaust your faith against the problems of the world and the problems you Create within yourself. You cannot exhaust the Full Measure of Faith you can only allow it to permeate all the Realms Above and below. That's

a mark of a True Christian Spiritualist. You can be dying of physical cancer. It makes no difference of what it is you are dying of - with the Full Measure of Faith - you cannot die - nothing in, on or of this world can harm you nor steal you away from the Spirit if you can maintain the spirit - the True You!

To me, Jesus is only my starting point, he is not my ending Point. Neither is Christ. Life I am, good, bad or indifferent but Life I Am. My goal, my purpose is LIFE, my Soul, my Spirit, my Foreverness. I “P,” a True Christian Spiritualist and a designated Mystic at Large knows that it exists. That’s really the main difference albeit there are many between a Spiritual and a Religionist. One day they shall come to the same truth, the same vision, the same dream, the same idea, the same ideal, the same Recognition of the necessity of the Family of LIFE whether they wish to be a Servant of the Spirit of the All in All or not.

From Christ-Jesus we try to work out to LIFE. Christ must be the Center. From him we must work out all our spiritual problems. After all he is the Light.

Jesus must be the center from which we work out all our human problems. After all he is The Way! Jesus I mean.

Now when you commit yourself to the Way, the Way

will introduce you to the Light. And together the Light and the Way will reveal to you The Spirit Realm on its highest. Nothing could be simpler. Yet the commitment must be honest, sincere, and earnest and with no looking back once begun. A competitor now and never again a mere spectator. From there, there is no ending point, no circumference, such is all infinite, boundless. But if you begin at any other place, it is not infinite, boundless - it is Earthbound. Of All the Places in the Upper and Lower Realms that is the one place I do not ever want to be. It's too far away from the Light - too far away from the Circle - too far away, indeed, for me and from me!

As a True Christian Spiritualist, the only Life I have ever been entrusted with is what I call my own. But that is not true at all levels. Physically-materially I am responsible for me. Spiritually I am responsible for the Life of Paul and then Jesus. That makes me responsible also for those I have chosen. I had no idea that this was true until I got very deep into the Message. Yet I am responsible. Scripture says Jesus wept. I have news for you - that was like a dew drop in comparison to the deluges I am used to. Yet, it is my choosing and my obligation - I have never once turned my back upon it or those I Love. Some would cite me as a fool. At times I have been tempted to fully agree. Yet, something has always salvaged me and mine.

You too, should attempt to locate that Power and that Wisdom. All it really takes is Courage and the Full Measure of Faith. With those two, everything else will come - must come - no power on the face of this earthship can abort it. God did not become intimate with man through Adam. Hell, they were already intimate. That was destroyed. Not by LIFE but by the “self” of Life - Now we are all again on intimate terms with LIFE - through the Life of Jesus and the Eternal Life of Christ. As the Message queries, “What are you waiting for? What are you afraid of?”

I have searched my innermost being and my outermost being and I, for one, cannot come up with a legitimate or plausible answer to those questions except I do not want to be ashamed in front of my peers. Oh, I must maintain my image - my status - my social position - Oh, oh, oh - isn't that really stupid, dull and insipid? If not, you, dear reader, place a legitimate label on it. Then live up fully to your label.

I make a promise to every human being, not only right Now, but in the past and yes that period to come. You decide for Christ or for your “self” and I will insure you that you will reap exactly that which you have decided upon and not a jot or a tittle more.

There is no place in this world for vicious tyrants,

fools or so-called saints. There is room for every Human Being - not stupid barbarians mind you, but Human Beings.

When I Paul, Paul then, spoke to the Jews and the Gentiles, he did not go far enough. I have tried. I have been guided. I have not been misled but I have also made more than my share of mistakes. Yet, in spite of all of those truths you nor anyone else will ever find me on the Way carrying a Cross. I am the Cross! And your task Family of LIFE is to cross over unto my path - not for me to Cross over into yours - Yet I have done it repeatedly if only to Serve One - I have not the Power nor the Collective Wisdom to save anyone - not even myself - get that straight in your Minds!

The True Gospel of Jesus has not worked simply because its professors have not. Nobody or practically nobody really ever takes an open minded and honest and earnest and sincere look at that truth. If you, in truth, really know something then why, within your task, your designation, your mission, do you and You not make it manifest for All in All? What say you? I say, that if I begin with a problem, I'll probably end with a problem and in the process, I will discover that I am the Problem. I need to begin with nothing - there is the only place I can build a solid spiritual foundation. If I do that first, no great

physical-material foundation can escape me. My problem in Life is that I was always going at it in a reverse motion or backwards motivation. Me First and the hell with everyone else and that everyone else included Life and LIFE itself.

Now let me say this, “One Greater than the Temple is here.” I “P,” as a Mystic at Large interpret that to mean “One greater than the Bible is here.” Yes, “One Greater than All Scripture is here,” for that is exactly what it truly means. My God an Evangelist or a Priest or a Minister within the Christian Community would ask, “Do you mean to say that the bible is not the inherent word and the infallible word of God?” Yes, I would have to reply. And then, being me, I would have to add, “Where in the world did you ever come up with the idea that it could possibly have been otherwise?”

Here the so-called war begins. I simply sit back and ask the very innocent question, “What is Christianity?” - Your Church - your neighbor’s Church, or the so-called Jewish Church? Why, Why if all of you claim to be Christians, Christian Religionists that is, that you have so many different and illusionary denominations? Who will stand up and explain that to us, we the poor fools who you have been fooling for damn near two thousand years?

Is Christ Divided?



If you say no, then why in hell's time do we have so many Religious denominations? I say it is queer that Christendom, so-called, can be so sliced and diced up as it actually is if it is one and the same thing. Something is wrong. It is terribly wrong. Is it I? Am I a fool? Am I behind the times? You Christians, so-called had better wake up - come alive, keep the watch - be vigorous, vital and vibrant - and stop being divided. Christ is not divided - Christ-Jesus is the greatest example of the compounding of the Spirit being and the Human being. Why then do we, mere human beings, insist upon our rights to divide Christ? Why? What is behind such motivation? I can tell you, but you will not listen. Most of us are bigots. Yes, bigots. Most of us really do not care. Oh, we care, but only for our own well-being. You go to your Church - I will go to mine. Yes, we will mouth about the same head - but in truth it is all lies or darn near all lies. As the Message has so informed us, if brother Jesus walked into most of these Churches today, they, the congregation, would throw him the hell out. Is that Christianity? If it is, I need say no more. If it is not, then please, someone with a trace of decency come forward and tell me, explain to me, What in hell is it? Is it, in truth, Christianity? Or is it "self," hierarchy, tyranny, control, covetous, avarice, and so forth. I submit to one and all serious thinkers and true or attempting to be true sons and daughters of LIFE that no Religion, no science, no

business, no politics, no, no, nothing can explain away the mess that we, mankind, on this spaceship have made. Where lies our excuse - in our neighbor's back yard? Oh, don't you wish it. But it doesn't lie there - it is in your hands. Oh yes, this was truly the Son of God the Roman soldier and leader said. A little too late I say. I do not want to be late!

He will allow me to be - he will not stand in my Way - Whatever that may or may not be. I, and I alone must decide. How do I decide? Do I go to Church? Do I go to Temple? Do I go to my neighbor? Do I turn to my family? To a brother? To a sister? To Mom or Dad? To the woman I Love? Where do I go in this need of mine? Any and all of the above have been used and yes abused. I "P," have finally learned that there is truly only one place to go, and that place is within and I do not mean into "self," but within to the spirit and the Mind of Christ. There, and only there can I find the solace and the strength and the answer that I seek, in truth or otherwise. It really depends on your honesty, your sincerity, your earnest endeavor or your phoniness! Who do you think you are fooling anyway? Now the kid gloves are off - I intend to see here out to the end they stay off. Watch out! Anyone, I repeat anyone who thinks or feels the Spirit is some sort of patsy you can play around with at your leisure is going to be very sadly

mistaken. There is nothing, I “P” repeat, there is nothing in the Universe as tough as the Spirit. Why? We, mankind made it so, in fact we insisted upon it. Well, we have it. I sincerely hope and pray that you are not overly happy about it. I Pray that you, whoever you are, will do something constructive to change it all and hopefully, with others like-minded, will do something to overcome all the foolishness we have heaped upon the Tree of Life.

Thank Grace I have baptized no one.

Thank Grace I have not played at being Christ.

Thank Grace I have not failed Jesus too much in the last few years.

Thank Grace I have been gifted with brothers, sisters and Partners who have not let Christ down too severely. Thank All in All that I was at least shown the Light and given the Way. I “know” that God, LIFE itself has attempted to become intimate with me through Christ-Jesus, my Lord and my Guide and my personal friend. That’s very difficult for a whole lot of people to understand or accept. The very simple and funny thing about it all is that they, too, can experience and say the very same thing.

We shall sit - and we shall prove - beyond the shadow of any doubt when we have the attention and the devotion

of those necessary to hold such sittings. So be it.

I am now about halfway through the Message of I Paul with this discernment. I shall attempt to begin the wrap up of its totality. Of course, the Message is awesome, no one, no single human being could ever carry it all about with him. Yet I have tried, and therein lies my success. I have tried and in that trying I have found what has always seemed to be insurmountable odds. Nothing is impossible where LIFE is concerned. I have learned that truth well. Let us go on.

I “P,” may seem to you at times to be a babbling brook - I look only to the flow of the water - I “P,” a Mystic at Large never knows where the stream or the brook is going to take me - I have no fear of where - Yet I care - I really care - carry that thought forward with you.

Just recently I Paul accused me of being a babbling brook - he took care of that. Now I must leave such matters in more “running” hands. I Pray that the plumbing doesn’t break down. Listen to me, just listen, if you do not agree, then stop listening, but at least give me the courtesy of your attention for a moment. The spiritual nature develops in us, men and women, as the other attributes of our nature, of our individual characters develop. “As he thinketh within himself or herself so is he or she.” That’s a

statement of the Law of Life and hell I didn't write that. I simply re-recorded it. Yet, I do know, that that Law has no exception. Can you grasp that? We develop the capacity to do that which we set out to do if we pay attention. Not only to ourselves but to our true selves. If one makes no beginning one goes nowhere. "In idle wishes fools supinely stay. Be there a will, and wisdom will find the way."

No One ever attained Spiritual Consciousness without striving for it.

The first step is to ask for it. Ask and it shall be given you, seek and ye shall find, knock and it shall be opened unto you. Meditation is the best form of asking, seeking, and knocking.

Now please, keep in mind that you do not or should not attempt to do this from a gutter position - you do not just do this on the spur of the moment and then sit idly by and wait for a miracle or a sign. It takes something called Preparation. You, and you alone must make your mind receptive to the higher Understanding, through silent meditations and affirmations of Truth. The earnest desire to understand spiritual things will open the Way and revelation within and without will Follow. That's a promise. Only you can prove it to be valid or invalid. Try. For the Life of me, for the sake of all of us I do not really

understand why more of us do not try. As the Message points out Doing is more important, much more important than being. I have learned and learned well that Doing is simply trying. Exerting the effort called for in other words. Not the effort I personally decide upon - Oh no but exerting the effort the Message calls for - to the best of my ability. I need make no excuse if I do only that. Everything else is taken care of. I exert the effort - I never play with or pray for the results. They are guaranteed. All I need do is try and see if that is the truth or not. I "P," have tried and I "P" have reaped the results. It's really that simple. What is difficult is any attempt, my attempt or anyone else's attempt to prove that to be true. Most simply will not believe it - they would rather not believe it than exert the effort to prove or disprove it. It is very simple to stand aside and say, "this is all a waste of time." I thought so too, once. I understand. I do not condemn. I do not judge. I can only keep trying to lower barriers so that another may have what Jesus gave up for them to have. Life, in all its abundance and LIFE in all its very precious Glory!

As I go back over and through the Message of I Paul I keep running into the word Understanding. I have personally seen a Communication come down and presented to the Family and I have heard people say, "that's powerful," "that's great," and then completely

turn right about and do exactly the opposite of what that particular spiritual communication asked us to do. I have been puzzled about that such a thing for a long time. Oh, I know the answer, the solution, but for me to know it is not good enough. It takes the knowing of the two-faced idiots to know it and then to recognize it and then to remember it and then to do something about it. Business as usual does not work - cannot work - shall never work - in the Spiritual Realm Above. Do not be fooled or misled - everything you do, everything you say, everything you plot, is known. If you do not believe this - Come, ask me! We are all books, in Reality printed in the Book of Life. Try to turn a page on your own.

I hold no Power over any human being. None whatsoever. I have enough trouble attempting to control myself. Yet, I do know who has, and we are now in almost constant communication. There is never any gossip, any backbiting, any bigotry, any hate - no - none of those things - that's carnal - All the Spirit has ever wanted is your and my Well-being. It's funny but it is sad, we simply do not want that to be. Why? The Message tells us loud and clear. We have a barrier. We all have barriers. We all are capable of slaying such, yet we must do it daily. Forget it once - it will bury you. Keep the Watch. Why? You never know when the Spirit will Come unto you. One relapse and

zilch - you're gone - Now some who will read this will state, you're preaching and teaching fire and brimstone. That is not so. I Preach only Spirit and spirit. There is no fire and brimstone in either. It is Pure Love and Pure Truth. Yes, it is self-discipline but keep in your mind it is self-discipline not anything imposed upon you. Freedom is still the Foundation stone of Spiritualism.

I "P," as a True Christian Spiritualist and a Mystic at Large say this to one and all in this world. Jesus gave his life for us. Who pays any attention to that Truth, to that happening? Leave Christ and leave LIFE out of it. Just look at Jesus. Who really pays any attention nowadays to what he did, supposedly on his own? Not the Pope, any Pope and not the most lowly man or woman on the street. Why? The Message tells us all, it's truly all very simple - it's a four-letter word - "Self" - go to bed with that tonight and justify it. I dare you! Simply take a good long and honest look at your "self." If you can convince yourself, never mind anyone else, that you are justified I will join you in your happiness. I, for one, believe you are going to be the most miserable and lonely person in the Universe.

You are, what I Paul personally told me about, the personage of the third Cross. I have been attempting for the last seven years trying to avoid being the person of the third Cross. I "P," personally would rather put on the cloak



of Judas of Iscariot than be on that third Cross. I may be a fanatic, but I do not believe that I am a damned fool. I do my best to follow the Way to “the Way.” My position, my designation, my Faith is no guarantee to my salvation per se. I must carry it with me - all the way, not just partially. And I have, what some may cite as a handicap. I do not view it as such. My choice is my choice. But I tell you a little secret - my choice was in truth never my choice - who in the hell do I think I am? To tell you the truth I am truly nothing. Christ is All. I Paul taught me that well. At best, he allowed that I was a foul weather veteran. I guess I am. I sure have been through a lot of weather - foul or otherwise. The amazing thing is that I somehow survived. Yes, I owe much, all in fact, to others. “Others” as the Message so truthfully puts it is what I as a human being owe all to. “Others” again, is what I truly owe all to. I have not, up to this moment, ever forgotten that nor have I ever lost sight of that.

I hope, that when you read all of this that when I say I, it means you and I. After all this is merely a new discernment of the Message of I Paul, the True Gospel of Christ-Jesus, the Book of LIFE and I do not have the intelligence, the intellect, nor anything else to have done it on my own. Without the Spirit working in the physical realm, we would have no Message nor True Gospel. But I

give you a secret – we would have no Life! Think about that the next time you decide to feel self-important. That line in the Message really floored me “Who in the hell do you think you are anyway?” Now I could venture a guess – then I thought I knew.

Alright, the moment has come for me to extricate myself from this discernment, for whatever it was or was not helpful and get back to the reality of the discernment of the Message itself. I used to think that the Commandments did not apply to me. I could live within them or simply ignore them. There is only one above the Commandment and only because that one at one moment in what we call time dictated it.

No true-blue Religionist is ever going to believe this story. Yet it is true. I do not apologize. I couldn't even if I tried. The Religionists have been apologizing since time immemorial. I, for one, have often wondered why. Now I believe I know. It is sad. It is criminal. Yet, because I say this I will be vilified.

So be it.

One greater than the temple is here. One greater than the bible is here. That leads us to the truth of this: One greater than all the Creeds of the entire world is here! Is this true? Does it have any proof? Can we or anyone back up

this statement? Let us try.

I follow a Living Mind - A true and actual living Spirit. I do not follow Apostles nor Virgin Marys nor any other manufactured foolishnesses - I Follow Spirit and insofar as I have been able to determine the Spirit has no Creed. What does the word Creed denote anyway? It really doesn't mean much more than a Church opinion or a Religious belief. It's something you must accept to belong to this sect, or that cult. You believe, in other words, because the Church believes. I could play great games with that one, but I am precluded from doing so.

To me, from the Message, Creeds, all Creeds are a form of mental masturbation - control of somebody's mind. The only "creed" I know of is "self" - it is powerful and don't any of you ever forget the power of an illusion. Simply go and look into that mirror darkly and see its awesomeness. It holds you and yes, me, in its grip.

Christian Creeds smack of reincarnation. Therein lies their very ineptitudeness. Therein lies their very manufacturedness. Therein lies their very foolishness. I personally have nothing against creeds - as long as they are truthful and serve a worthy cause. I personally believe the greatest Creed anyone and I mean anyone, Christian and otherwise, is I Corinthians 13. Charity, and all that that

word implies is the Greatest Creed of All.

Yes, I believe in the Father who is the Holy Spirit. Yes, I believe in Christ, the First Fruit of the Father. Yes, I believe in Jesus of Nazareth, the man of all of mankind. Yes, I believe in an Apostle. No, I do not believe in the “holy” Apostles as set down in the Apostles Creed. No, I do not believe in any Creed that does not cite Christ and Christ Alone. I may, with this attitude, be lonely here, but I do not believe I will be lonely there. How would you choose knowing what I profess to know? Then why take my word for it - Why don't you follow the Message of I Paul and see for yourself.

And please do not give me that song and dance - Oh, I have tried - nothing has ever happened. How long, really, did you keep up that so-called thing you call trying? When did you truly hit the mark and then stayed with it without ever wavering? Tell me all about it. I know the agony of it and I have seen the beauty of the results of doing it. That's Spiritualism and nothing else.

As I Paul poured his heart and his mind out to me, a fool, a mere peasant in the realm where greatness has and always will prevail - as unworthy as I have been to be the recipient of this Message, I too try to pour my minds and my heart out to all of you. You must excuse me at times. I

try very hard to be your brother and your friend. I know though who is truly your brother and your friend, as he is mine. Forget me, forget All else and embrace him. You can never go wrong or be truly harmed if you do that one thing in your entire lifetime here.

Now, for those who have studied the Message of I Paul I am rapidly approaching the Chief Patriarch Missiles. But before we step into those, there are a number of Communications, of thoughts, of ideals to be covered. So, let us go ahead and do so. I would like to cover now the Preaching Books and of course many of the notes, memos and General Information Sections as well as the last two or three hundred Communications as they are contained within the Message of I Paul. I shall begin this section of the Discernment with, as all sections should begin, with “The Soul or the Spirit of Consciousness comes from God.” That really is all there is. Here and there. The difficulty arises in how to get from here to there in good stead.

That first sentence of Communication One of the Message of I Paul is inscribed on an obelisk in The Valley of the Kings. Did we or I do something vile, such as plagiarism? I do not think so. It is written in caves and pyramids. It is written on the sides of a mountain. It is inscribed in a cave in Southern France. It is the theme of Atlantis. It is in the Vatican Papers. It is in and of the Book

of Life! It is in cuneiform and Egyptian scrolls. It is in the Hebrew, the Tuscan, the Greek and in Latin. It is also written into our very being.

That alone is fantastic. And that alone is what Science, Religion, Politics and all other Ways and Philosophies which are not-the-Way, do not comprehend. It has been said and of which I am not too proud to announce that the Message of I Paul is some sort of a scam. That Christian Spiritualism is some sort of a scheme. I truly fail to see the wisdom or anything else in this type of mentality. Where lies the scam? Where lies the scheme? I fail to see such. I do see such things in Religion. I used to get upset about matters like that but not anymore. I do not believe that anyone in the Family of Life, W-303, servants of the Spirit of the All in All could seriously think along those lines.

Now we shall head along to the secrets of Love, Truth, Unity, Soul and Peace. "One greater than the creeds is here." Creeds have always puzzled people. Most Religious creeds are based on what the theologians call The Word. The Word of course being God in their language. Most Creeds, Christian-wise, attempt to fix in statement what they see in God. I appreciate those attempts from one level, but I am not satisfied nor grateful for them - they are distortions. They simply cannot fully catch and confine the Truth in such words. Their ways are not God's Ways, their

thoughts are not God's thoughts, and their words are not the Word of God. No, not even of a Spirit! Hence, all Creeds should be eternally open on the side of revision or revelation. Revision, Revelation - toward larger, Fuller meanings, Truth then. Which, in their present state they do not allow. The Creeds as handed down are fixed. Jesus is not Fixed. Lo here and Lo there is not Fixed. Lord, Lord haven't I or haven't we, is not Fixed. Christ is not Fixed. Neither is the three Omni's.

Now please, do not misconstrue what it is I am attempting to say. For I do not mean to imply that there is nothing fixed. There is. In the Incarnation, the Life, the teaching and the Death and rising up of The Spirit - Christ-Jesus - something was fixed. And we can all thank Grace for that. We have a Norm. We do not hold to a meaning less thoroughly that takes in everything - and in the process becomes nothing. We are not adrift. Something was fixed in the historical Jesus. Something now is eternal - Life for all of mankind! Yes, the fixed is also the unfolding. "I have yet many things to say unto you but ye cannot bear them now." Howbeit, when the Spirit of Truth comes into you it will guide you into All truth - that which both destroys and Creates? He shall glorify me: "For he shall receive of mine and shall show it unto you" - (John 16:12-14 and see the Preaching Book of I Paul). Here Jesus provided for an

unfolding of himself. This helped the Christian from being a road with a dead end such as Mohammedanism has become. Moslems were caught by the letter - we True Christian Spiritualists, are released by it. They can have the Koran and the professing Christians can have the bible; the Jews can have the Torah - but we True Christian Spiritualists can access to the Spirit while in the flesh. That's all the words of the Message can take you to, for it, too, is only the letter - you simply need to learn how to discover what is behind the wordom of the letter.

Now I am going to go further with "the one greater" theme. "One greater than rites, rituals and ceremonies is here." Such things often do express someone's loyalty to Christ, LIFE or Jesus. How can some "thing" other than your true-self express such loyalty. "Put a dime in the pot" is exactly what it all adds up to. You allow the dime to do your task - you put it in - you feel free, and you think you have payed your obligation. Now I can say "One greater than Faith is here" - How can that be? We have been informed that Faith and imagination got us here and that it will take the same to get us back to whence we came from. The best I can discern this is that LIFE is Life and Life is LIFE - from the most minute one-cell organism to LIFE itself. How does one discern LIFE? We say it is the three Omni's. That's practically no discernment at all. It really



doesn't tell us what LIFE is - it only tells us it is all powerful, all present, all knowing. I do not believe that anyone human or otherwise can actually discern that. The one greater than Faith who is here must be Christ and not Jesus alone. I simply do not believe that anyone in the flesh or out of the flesh can interpret just who, what, why, when, where and the how of LIFE itself. It's simply unknowable, unfathomable, and unexplainable. The best we can do is sense LIFE, "feel" LIFE then and bask in the presence of spirit and Spirits. That requires our Faith and our sharing of imaginations and our creative thoughts, both lower mind-wise and higher mind-wise. I have discovered from the Message that my Spirit business is Truth, Faith and Imagination. All at or from the Creative Level and not the flesh level. To find the Truth doesn't rob you of your identity - No, God Forbid, it simply makes you more than the sum of your parts here and now. That's having Life now more abundantly. The task lies in the searching. To search correctly one needs some sort of sensible guidelines and that's what the Message of I Paul does for us - it gives us the directions to find the Truth and to cultivate our Full Measure of Faith. It directs us to Creative Thought and Creative Imagination via Contemplation, Cogitation, Meditation, Prayer and study.

Jesus had nothing to study except Life about him and

the Old Covenant. Yet it is obvious from the New Covenant he had done his homework. It is discernible from the New Covenant that he did not attempt to destroy the Law but to uphold it. That should be interpreted to mean that he did try to destroy it as it was being held in the minds of the scribes, the Pharisees, and the Sanhedrin and its high priest. His ability to go beyond the straining of gnats was obvious. He attempted to restore the Law to its true simplicity - Do not do unto others what you would not have done unto you was Hillel's retort. Do unto others as you would have done unto you was Jesus' retort. Therein lies the difference between Jesus' spiritualism and the Pharisee's Religion. The Preaching Book, among others in the Message, clearly shows us the difference between Spiritualism and traditional Religion. The "woe" unto you, writers and Pharisees, hypocrites, was pretty strong language for a Jew to use against fellow Jews who were Religious leaders. In that day and age, it was tantamount to self-condemnation. Yet Jesus was simply teaching the Law of the Message when he spoke out - Love and Unity, Love was his theme, few knew really what he fully meant by Unity. He meant the state of being One and he meant that at all possible levels. Therein lay his views on brothers and sisters, on marriage, on sons and daughters and so forth. He knew that Unity was a two-way path or Way. Even when he made that great statement of Who is my Mother, my

brothers and my sisters, he was speaking from Love and Unity - he was there - he was ready - it was they who were not. When Jesus spoke of Love he was also speaking of Truth and Peace. They went hand in hand and without Unity they could not be made manifest. Here or there. Now and then. We can see in Jesus' statement, "it is done unto you as you believe," his idea of Unity. Faith then is the key to all that Jesus taught and Preached. Is it then, any wonder that the Seven Pillars are Faith, Hope, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Unity, and Peace? I cannot see how anyone could line them up otherwise. They all very simply follow one another right to LIFE because simply they are of LIFE. I could say that is how to discern LIFE, but I do not because I cannot Prove such a thing to you. And I am a great believer in the prove all things admonition that we have been given in the Message of I Paul. Of course, I realize that that admonition really means "to myself first" for that is the Love and Unity that Jesus was talking about. He knew. He was present to all who would Unite with him. He knew that he could not unite with anyone who was not also present to do so. Jesus spoke about the lilies in the field, the birds in the air, the Way to sow and to reap, the way to grist and rid oneself of the chaff and so forth. We have been told that trees, flowers, planets, suns, stars and sidereal systems are of LIFE, individual things in a sense but yet Unity. Jesus carried a great burden - one which this world has never

recognized and that is Unity. After all, it was compounding his Unity that has saved us all. Why then do we flaunt it? Why then do we pretend to work for it when we are not? Why do we teach it when in truth we really do not? Why then do we Preach it when we know we are not doing so in all of its truth? That's what is wrong with all of us and with this crazy-hazy world of ours. We pretend. We lie. We run in the opposite Way.

Neither you nor I can serve two Masters. Until that is learned and Fully Understood there can be no Unity. "It is done" is the greatest single statement of Unity ever made. We can also say it is the greatest single statement of Truth, Wisdom and Love and of course of Faith.

As I discern the Message, I see the problem of men and women thusly: We draw away from each other in deference to our "selves" - we should be constantly drawing ourselves together, but we hold to a mentality of that can only happen when two people love each other or depend on each other or one takes the full advantage of another in an abusive manner. None of these things or ways are conducive to true Unity. True Unity, as displayed by Jesus was a total commitment of Sharing and Caring come what may. He never wavered in that Faith nor that imagination. He believed that it was possible to Unite all of mankind, regardless of race, creed or otherwise. He gave his Life up

for that Unity. He Loved.

He left us with a great message. Without Unity, without Sharing and Caring in everything we think, in everything we do and in everything we have set our hearts and minds upon we can go nowhere.

The Message opens the Way for All to obtain the Mastery over their hearts and minds and bodies. This mastery is to become fully human and leads to our becoming Fully Spiritual. The Message, then, is the Way to regain one's status as a son or daughter of God. That's Unity at its Ultimate level. That's what Jesus and I Paul taught and Preached. And they, at least, left "self" out of it. Unity to me, from the Message, is Creation!

Man nor Woman can ever exercise dominion until they truly know who and what they are - and in that knowing and in that Knowledge brings forth into the eternal, by exercising it in the divine consciousness, which is mind, idea and manifestation.

Jesus horrified the Jewish leaders by his healings, plucking grain on the sabbath and other acts, which to them were sacrilegious. The Jews manufactured these sacred days and observances, just as the Mother Church, the Protestants and even our Pilgrim Fathers, the Puritans made life a burden by their tried and absurd religious laws

governing every act of their people. The Unified Righteous shall also hear and see and laugh at them and their foolishnesses. One greater than Faith is here - anything tried and proven to be absurd must be abandoned.

For centuries the Jews have been binding themselves to the wheel of Religious tradition - now the Christians have placed themselves upon the rack. What has it gained either group? Something they call Resurrection - a waiting game in reality that has been tried and found absurd. Isn't it time for all of mankind to try something else? Yes, some may say, but what?

Spiritualism! Follow the Message of I Paul and you will find the Way to "the Way." It is truly that simple. Yet hardly a one can do it consistently and Faithfully, come what may. Spiritualism doesn't have to prove itself - you must prove it to be real, alive, vital, vigorous, vibrant within yourself. You must prove it to yourself - and you cannot do that if you flit about like a dying butterfly - you must be constant and concrete in your questing. It was the task of Jesus to break down the Ritual structure which had been reared through ages of blind servitude to form and ritual, rites, ceremonies and other such manufactured and manipulated things of the Religionists' wealth and power. The Mosaic Law had been made so rigid that it held its proponents in icy bonds to the exclusion of all reason and

Common Sense. Jesus saw this and therefore he purposely overstepped the boundaries of Religious propriety in order that he might more effectively impress in them the fact that the old Mosaic dispensation, as they had been holding to, had come to an end. He told them that he had not been called, nor did he come to break the Law. He knew that these rules were of the letter - purely perfunctory, that they were in reality purely hindrances to the Spiritual life.

So, "One greater than Faith is here." We sometimes say we are saved by Faith. And that is true in a way. But that would make Faith the sole of our salvation and it simply does not work that way. Faith in Christ, Yes. But that is not all of it, our Salvation I mean. The End is Christ, the All in All happening and not just Faith although Faith is All yet only as it is the Connection to the All in All. I do not have Faith in my Faith. I have Faith in my Christ-Jesus. There is a difference. You see, if you try to have Full Faith in Faith alone you are going to be tense and unrelaxed. But if you have the Full Measure of Faith in Christ-Jesus you are relaxed and most Receptive. And that is where I need to be, receptive and in Recognition.

"There is One greater than any Church or any Temple." Trust is a word that used to always leave me very apprehensive. It no longer does. I trust in my Christ-Jesus. I trust in my spirit. I trust in the All in All. We sometimes



say we are saved by the Cross. That is not truly accurate. We are saved by Him that saved those who gave their lives for us, both Spiritually and Physically.

“One Greater than any Resurrection is here.” We do not have Faith in a Resurrection; we have Faith in the Living and Compounded Christ who is now our Saviour. We can now only partially die or better, we can only shed our outer shells or vessels. We cannot truly die. When Christ-Jesus became spiritually compounded we were in one sense All saved. All Saved but not all at once to the same degree. We do not have faith in an event - but in one now who went through a greater event and is now bigger than any known event. Yes, one greater than the Resurrection is here as well as there.

One Greater than any Church is here. Churches as we know them claim to be fellowships of believers gathered around Christ, not around themselves but the latter is the usual ending and meaning. He and not they is the proclaimed intention, but it usually comes out that they, the professing believers become the center and everything else becomes secondary. Saints and virgins become more important than Christ-Jesus. Christendom does not even recognize Jesus the man as its first so-called martyr. When the congregation becomes the center then the Light is turned to darkness. And how great is that darkness!



John said to Jesus, “Master we saw a man casting out demons in your name, but we stopped him because he was not a follower of ours.” Jesus said to him, “Do not stop him, he who is not against you is for you.” (Luke 9:49-50). John tried to make “in your name” and “A follower of ours” synonymous. We still do that. We make our group the issue. Or our physical leaders the issue. In so doing we all lose sight of The One greater than all who are in the earth, on the earth, about the earthly things. Even before Jesus himself commended his spirit to LIFE there were certain ones casting lots, not only for his possessions, but for his position. What fools we mortals truly be. A Greater than the Church is here. The “Church” of the All in All must become the Greatest Serving institution on the earth. In front of Christ, it was an idol. If it became an end in itself, it would lose itself. What it needed to do was lose itself in Christ and the Kingdom and it has done just that now. We are the Family of LIFE, servants of The Spirit of the All in All. That makes Christ the Church and we the institution of Servants.

Now we have seen that one greater than the temple is here - also one greater than the bible. That includes one greater than the Message also as well as one greater than all the collective Religions in the world. He is the Absolute from which all relativisms get their worth and meaning. All

the Good, Right and True of this earth is less than his Best. Even those who have traveled out of the body and returned cannot hold a candle to the least of those in the Upper Realm where some Light shows. When he speaks, finality speaks. When he says, “Full Authority has been given to me in heaven and earth,” some could, in light of the “happening of the Cross” claim it to be a pompous claim. I have struggled with this myself. More will be said about this later on.

We do know though that “The Way” is an infinite way and only LIFE knows it in its entirety. “The Way” will have no end. It will be eternally explored, and it will be an eternal surprise. We have hold of something that cannot be exhausted. In Hebrews 1:2 we can discern, “whom he has appointed heir of all things,” we know this is not an arbitrary predestination. He is destined to possess all things but all things that do not obey his mind and work in and for his way will not see the Light. Those things that survive will be his, inherently so. By the very nature of things he will possess All things. For All things know their master’s voice and will be present at the All in All. The call of the All in All is truly a spiritual call and not a physical one. It is the call of the Mind of Christ that goes out to those things Physical.

In my studying, contemplations, cogitations,

meditations, prayers, fastings, transcendings I have learned that loyalty to Christ must be struck first, last and always, for when supreme loyalty is fastened on him, then there is complete life fulfillment. Then I can be loyal to a Jesus, to an I Paul, to a brother and a Partner, to another brother and a sister, to a cause, to an ideal, to a Family for then once the supreme loyalty is set, there is no idolatry possible. It can be nothing more than an expression of Love, of Sharing and Caring. There is no idolatry in that type of Charity. Agapé is never idolatry. It is an impossibility.

Not so strangely, Jesus did not begin with himself as the center of loyalty. Oh no, he said, “seek ye first the Kingdom of God” - and All these things shall be added unto you. He made the Kingdom the center of Loyalty. He really didn't have any other choice. It was the Spirit working within him.

Hundreds of Philosophers have said that we must have a Weltanschauung, world view, a cosmic framework in which we live and work and think. That cosmic framework must give validity and meaning to All We Do. That world frame of reference gives a sense of spiritual security.

The breakdown of that world frame of reference in the minds of people is the cause of the sense of loneliness and

homesickness in modern man. He is going on to a hand-to-mouth existence day by day, and what he does, and thinks does not seem to be related to the whole. This has made life empty and jittery because it is insecure.

The Chinese proverbs hold a saying: “In a broken nest there are no whole eggs.” The nest, the world in which we live, and think and create, has been broken up and scattered: our central life Unity is gone. As a consequence of the broken nest, there are no whole eggs. The individual’s unity and security have broken down. There is no Peace. Mankind has become inwardly homeless and very confused. As a consequence, our physical world has broken down. Man needs a New Home – a Cosmic Home!

That Cosmic Home is the Kingdom of LIFE, One of the most important themes of the Message of I Paul is the New Worlds. One is, of course, physical and the other is of course, Spiritual, Cosmic both in the truth sense; after all, where we now reside is in the Cosmos. Man has always had a problem of thinking that he and his world are part of the Universe. He’s always thought that he was something apart from The Cosmos. Religion is to blame for that. The Persecution of such as Galileo and the put-down of others, like the man from the town of Vinci on the slope of Mt. Albano. Religion attempted to make the earth or our world the Center of all things. It hasn’t worked yet they still hold

to many of those idiotic tenets. Many have been murdered because of them. Persecuted history says. In truth, such Religious persecution has not ended and neither has the persecution of Religions. Something simply has to be inherently wrong here. Science and Religion have not been able to solve it. Who then does the solution belong to? To you and I, my friends, to you and I. We need to Prove the existence of Life after death and not through some silly doctrine as Resurrection. We must Prove all things - and all things are, in truth, Spiritual. That's our Mission and the New Worlds are our very first undertaking - of course our first when we have torn down the barriers and have become responsible Christian Spiritualists and not a moment before. Since we cannot lie to ourselves, how can we possibly attempt to even try to lie to the Spirit? We cannot - yet millions upon millions still try.

Like Jesus said, seek God and Life will come. When you seek Life and you find it, LIFE comes. It comes in the Image of LIFE - Christ-Life here comes in the name of Jesus - then LIFE comes there in the Power and Wisdom, the form and the structure of Christ. The living and the glorious Image of the Supreme Spirit, which Christ-Jesus and you and I are subservient to for All eternity.

When I study Preaching #90 from the Message, I "P," get more and more involved in Spiritualism. It compels me

to think at all levels. To get out of my vessel and truly “see.” I pray it will do the same for others, yet if the “others” simply take it alone and forget the rest of the Message, they will gain nothing. Yet, it is one of the key communications in the entire Message. One of them, mind you not all!

It should be noted in this Discernment that the Preaching Communications contain All that Communication One of the Message and Chief Patriarch Missile number Twenty-six contain, except they are not presented in Pure teaching form - they are exactly what they claim to be - Preachings - or as I Paul has said in his, “Christ-Jesus’” Message, admonishment or better, Exhortations. What is an Exhortation? - Something, as I read it, to get us all off of our own dead centers and into the mainstream of the true Center. The Message says to us that Teaching and Preaching are really equals. That is true in one sense, yet the Preaching is an attempt to stir one up into action, into study, into meditation, contemplation, cogitation and so forth, so that we may become Teachers for in the teaching lies our chances of growth and survival. There are many, many things that cannot be taught. There is nothing that cannot be Preached. Therein lies the differences. A Good Preacher does not necessarily a good Teacher make. But a Good Spiritual teacher can also be a

very excellent Spiritual Preacher. I “P,” as a True Christian Spiritualist cannot label one or the other as Gold and Silver. I personally believe them to be the fusion of each other. Oh, one may dominate but they are still The Fusion. I believe that Preachings numbered 101, 102, 103, and 104, among other “short” Preachings, bear this out. Of course, they take or need Understanding, and not as they stand by themselves, but from whence they came and what they truly represent. Jesus is a very good example between teaching and Preaching. Christianity has not been able to discern one from the other. Few theologians have even come close to such differentials. I can name two - one a Protestant if I may take the liberty of that designation and the other a Catholic, if I may also again take the liberty of that designation. I do not believe that Moffat nor Kung were, as in Moffat’s case, and is, as in Kung’s case, Religionists. They were and are Spiritualists. Both theologians. Both followers of Christ-Jesus. Both supporters of a particular denomination of what they both cited as Christianity. Both wrong in one sense of that citing - yet both right in another, higher aspect of that labeling. Can a True Christian be both a Protestant and a Catholic? How could that be possible? Only if they are Religionists - that, my dear friends, is the difference - and that is an illusion.

You cannot be a True Christian and a Religionist at one and the same time. You cannot be a True Christian and a beholder to the doctrines and tenets of Science at one and the same time. You can only be a True Christian when you are a True Christian Spiritualist. No Religion, no Science, no dogma, no doctrine, no rite, no ritual, no ceremony, no fasting, no Prayer even can alter that truth.

Religion is Religion and it will pass away. Science is Science and it shall pass away. Philosophy is philosophy and it shall pass away. Knowledge is knowledge and it too shall pass away. Heaven and Earth shall pass away. Yet something will survive forever - eternal.

That something is Spirit - Spiritualism. We have said herein that the Cosmic Home we all need is the Kingdom of God. Does such a thing really exist? Or is it a figment of our own uncontrollable imaginations and well-fed Religious superstitions? Let us examine this again to satisfy both the skeptics and the blind followers.

Did Jesus exist? Is the heavenly Messiah a true reality? Are they one and the same or are they two separate entities? Does a God exist? Is LIFE real? Is there such a thing as the three Omni's? Where, in your own lifetime has any of these things or any such purported phenomena ever touched you and yours? Are we, the human race, truly a



mistake of the Cosmos and the only true living beings in existence? What does belief mean? How does the meaning of Faith coincide with the meaning of belief? Are we all alone in this vast Universe? No God, No Future? Just this Life and then death?

Have you ever really sat yourself down and truly and honestly approached these thoughts, these questions?

Let me ask one and all first - where did such questions, such thoughts come from in the first place?

If I “P,” truly believed or had Faith in a thought that said to me “this is truly all there is” I would not be sitting and receiving what it is I am. I would be out there in the world getting mine right now, come hell or high water. Many have done exactly that. Our history is replete with their names, the most infamous, and sadly sometimes, the most revered.

When a Caesar or a Hitler can make a bigger splash on our minds while in the flesh than Jesus did, something smells. Caesars will live on in the memory of man because of the Truth of the decadence and the Fall of Rome. Hitlers will live on in the memories of the minds of men because of the decadence of the super race and the holocaust. Jesus lives. Yet you can search the history of his time here on earth and you will come up with little factual proof that he

even existed. Yet he has existed for about two thousand years in the Minds and Hearts of a substantial number of the total population of the world as we know it! Why?

Is this the work of Religion? Is this the work of Science? Is this the work of Historians? Whose work is this? The bible? The Message? I Paul? Peter? John? Mark, Matthew, Luke and John? I do not believe so. Listen!

It is the work of Christ!

Ah, now you can turn on me and say, and rightfully so, "Prove it." I intend to do exactly that - even to those of you who do have the Message received as at and in hand Proof. We shall sit and we shall prove beyond, as the Message spells out, any shadow of a doubt - and I will pray and feel and fast for any fool who does not then "see" and "hear" the truth of the existence of the higher Cosmos, the realm of the Spirits and the Homes of the Spiritual Realm Above.

I "P," Mystic at Large do not believe because some Church believes, or because some bible is thrust in my face nor because I have received a Message. No, I "P," Mystic at Large believes because I have "seen" and "heard." I have traveled to places where my flesh is never allowed. I believe because I have discovered the Full Measure of Faith - Knowledge - knowing full well that it, too, will pass away as will I, in the flesh. I can see no Gnosticism in that

knowing. I can see a loneliness in it though. I see loneliness in asceticism, and I see much worse therein. I see foolishness in Popes, Cardinals, Bishops, Priests, Nuns, Rabbis, who are strictly Religionists, Churchists and not Purely Spirituals. Jesus of Nazareth was not infallible. Saul of Tarsus was far from infallible. Name me one human being who was infallible. Start with Adam or Eve if you like. Just name me one. Name me one Saint. Name me one true Messiah. Name me one human being who truly and fully has fulfilled the Mind of Christ. It cannot be done. We can only try. But we must learn from the trying and never repeat the Mistakes we do make from time to time.

Jesus of Nazareth was a very tough individual. He had to be in order to live the life he lived. Yet, he was no tyrant, no fool, no emotionally upset and thrown to the winds sort of person. Even when he came down hard on the scribes, on the Pharisees, on the high priest, on the Sanhedrin, on Pilate, on Herod, he was not an emotional fool nor a tyrant. He controlled his language. He allowed others to speak and make accusations - he did not blanch nor get his back up. He did not rant nor rave. He did not beg for loyalty nor respect. He did not cry over the fact that nobody was left to support him. He did not wallow in self-pity. He did not hurt anyone - neither by word of mouth or in direct confrontation. He, as the true Spiritualist he was,

swallowed and took it all upon himself. He gave everything that he had, he was neither afraid nor ashamed to have nothing - he had Faith in the Truth that he would eventually have everything - Everything. And the Truth is that he could hardly wait to have it so that he could share in the giving it All Away. Could you live this life? Answer yourself. If you cannot the answer is clearly given in the Message for those of us of this day and age. After all, the statement was made, "I am the Light and the Way." The Way is something to be followed to the best of one's ability - the Light is another question altogether. You need to see it.

The most basic problem in any community organization and leadership is formulation of the Central idea to be achieved.

Get the Center right and "see," for once in your life, the proof that the circumference will take care of itself as long as you do not meddle with it. Try it and see. What are you afraid of? He who would duly enquire about the best form of the Family ought first to determine which is the most eligible for that form of Life.

Jesus defined the most eligible Life as the life that seeks the Kingdom First, Last and Always! When you do this, in all earnestness, sincerity and honesty, all else will

be added to you. And if you don't, everything will be subtracted, at times slowly and at other times swiftly. The mills of God grind - you have no control over the speed. I have found as a True Christian Spiritualist that if you seek first the Kingdom of LIFE then you have that problem - but if you do not first seek the Kingdom of God then you have every problem possible. The choice is clear.

In Luke 12:29 Jesus is quoted as saying, "So do not seek food and drink and be worried." Note the sequence. If you seek something less than the Kingdom, for example, food and drink, you will be worried - you will have the sense of missing the mark - of being insecure, of out-of-gearness. Why? For the reason that the mind is worried, feeling a sense of nonfulfillment and frustration, until it seeks first its natural Home, the Kingdom of the Spirit. When it finds the spirit, worry and frustration drop away. Insecurity vanishes and it can declare: "this is it."

*Harmony of sound is music.*

*Harmony of line is sculpture or architecture.*

*Harmony of color is art.*

*Harmony of Order is Justice.*

*Harmony of Truth is poetry.*

*Harmony of Life and goodness is Familyship, LIFE itself.*

*Harmony of Christ is Love and man. And may we add,  
Harmony in any Life is the Kingdom of God, of All LIFE then.*

Hebrews 11:14 speaks of those in search of a homeland. The homeland is the Kingdom within. We are Alien to all else and all else is alien to us. That applies, of course, to True Christian Spiritualism.

A Christian Spiritualist realizes the necessity of living in harmony with the Kingdom. The Message clearly spells out that necessity and gives us the tools to do so. Revelation 1:9 speaks of “your companion in the distress and realm and patient endurance which Jesus brings.” If the word “realm” is spelled “Realm” (Kingdom), as it obviously should be, to make sense, then on each side of The “Kingdom” is “distress” and “Patient endurance.” If the Kingdom is at the center, then you have an unshakeable center even though it is flanked by “distress” and “patient endurance.”

No wonder the author of Hebrews says, “Let us be grateful for receiving a Kingdom that cannot be shaken.” (Hebrews 12:28 R.S.V.).

I am grateful with every fiber of my being that we have an unshakeable Kingdom. For the kingdoms of this world and the rotten civilizations they have built up are going

down in blood and ruin. They are shakable. I Paul speaks of “the dethroned Powers who rule this world.” (I Corinthians 2:6). These Powers will rule though they are dethroned. Life has passed Judgement on them, but they shall go on under the law of decay.

Jesus spoke of “the so-called rulers and the Gentiles” (Mark 10:42). Think of saying that: “the so-called rulers” - of the mighty Roman Empire. But the years and the centuries have spoken against the hours, and the so-called rulers and their Empires have perished.

And note that he contrasted a group of followers with the so-called rulers: “the so-called rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them - not so with you.” He implies, “You are rulers, but you are different, you are servants, they are so-called, you are real rulers.” It is literally true. Those true disciples rule our thoughts and conduct, the principles they keep passing on to us, the teaching they have given unto us favored few for reasons beyond our own comprehension, are attempts to mold a civilization, a New World.

Maybe we will wake up to the futility of old-fashioned diplomacy and vast armies and armaments and the utter hopelessness of believing in so-called Rulers and get down to the business of actually being what we all truly need - Friendship, Fellowship, Family - Unity and Peace! Not only

within W-303 but in North, East, and South also. In other words, everything else having failed, we might finally come around to practicing the Way to “the Way.” Then - and then only - will we come to an unshakeable Kingdom!

The Kingdom of God is Totalitarian! That truth wipes out the possibility of anything else in the Universe of becoming equal to it.

We, True Christian Spiritualists have seen that the Kingdom is the Spiritualist’s view of not only this world but worlds. I could go into scripture and put it into these words: “May thy Kingdom Come and may thy Will be done on earth as it is done in heaven.” Three things here:

1. The Kingdom is. It is a Kingdom in operation, and its operation produces heaven. Where it is not in operation, that is what the Religionists call hell.
2. The Kingdom that is, nevertheless, comes on earth as earth is willing to accept it and submit to it.
3. The Kingdom comes in a total Way. The coming of the Kingdom means the doing of the Will of God on earth - obedience to the Mind of Christ then - done here then as it is done in heaven. How is the Will of God, LIFE then, done in heaven? In the individual will? Yes. In the Collective will? Yes. In the total spiritual



arrangements in heaven? Yes. Then may the Kingdom Come in this total way on earth as it is in a total way in heaven.

The Kingdom of LIFE is a completely totalitarian order demanding a total obedience in the total Life, here and there. It is a spiritual obedience over and above all other things. It has been, in fact was, presented to the individual will. It has been clearly presented to the collective will. Wherein do you suppose a Satan could fit in here? Can you not see the stupidity of such claims? The man-manufactured “bogey man.” What a farce and what fools we mortals truly are to have bought such a foolishness. Distress on one side - Patient endurance on the other and the Kingdom in The Center. Where does that leave the Religionist’s Satan? Right where it truly belongs - in their lies! The Kingdom of God is a completely totalitarian order demanding a complete Obedience!

You try and work Religionist theory and doctrine, dogma even, into that. It will not in any way, shape, or manner, compute! Yet millions upon millions of human beings adhere to such doctrines and creeds. That is, like it or not, pure ignorance. And the sad part of it all is that they do not Care!

“The Kingdom of LIFE shall be taken from you and

given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.” That’s Matthew 21:43 - “But,” cries my readers, “we are getting rid of one totalitarianism, and you are introducing us to another, even more thorough-going and absolute.” True, but there is this much more profound difference: When you obey the Kingdom of LIFE, you find Perfect Freedom. When you obey other totalitarianisms, you find Perfect Bondage, for they are not-the-way you are made to live. If and when you obey the Ordinances and the Laws of the Kingdom of LIFE and follow the Mind of Christ, you will have perfect self-fulfillment. You will be fully human and fully spiritual, and you will be sans Religiously and Scientifically. And that is the goal of the Message of I Paul, the True Gospel, and the Book of LIFE.

As the stomach and poison are not made for each other and when brought together produce disruption and death, so life and other not Kingdom Ways produce destruction and death. As the stomach and food are made for each other and when brought together bring life, so Life and the Kingdom are made for each other and when brought together bring health and life and fulfillment.

The Kingdom of LIFE is Release! Listen! If in your path toward the Light you have fixed a point of achievement that attainment which you think will satisfy you, you have made a limitation that you must eventually destroy. There

is no stopping place for LIFE. There is no stopping place for man. If the Christian Church goes back to Moses as they claim, along with the old dispensations, they are in truth ignoring the lessons of Jesus, and therefore it is no guide for you nor I. If you truly want to be his disciple, you must unite your spirit with his. That's the theme of I Paul, the doctrine of Freedom.

It is not necessary that you despise the scriptures of the Jews, the Christians, the Hindus, or any other principal denomination of our day and age - but you are required to take them for what they are - the records of mere men. As Jesus said to the traditionalist, "Ye Preach the scriptures, because ye think within them ye have eternal life and these are they which bear witness of me: and ye will not come to me, that ye may have Life." From such spirit witness we can gather many wonderful and very helpful hints as to the work of Christ in the minds of men. You should treasure all pure words of Truth that have been received by brothers and sisters in the Spirit. The problem lies in the Truth of that received and that simply perceived from life as one or another sees it.

Now I have claimed that obedience to the Kingdom is the fulfillment of Life. Remember - the Kingdom is not a Church - it is not a bible - it is not a message - it is not a living physical human being - it is not a statue - it is not a

rite - it is not a ritual - it is not a ceremony - it is not a city - it is not a nation - not even a collection of nations. It is something unshakeable. It is a Supreme Realm. It is Spiritual. It is not Religion nor Science, nor Philosophy nor politics nor a business. It is not a dream, pie in the sky. It is a Reality - one that you can truly experience and witness while in the flesh. It does not come by chance nor idle wishing or daydreaming. There is absolutely nothing you or I can sacrifice to bring it about or down. No one can earn it. No one can pray or fast it into being. No one can steal it nor bring it about by force or violence. All, though, can enter it. "If." You can weep from now until you create another ocean, and it will all be to no avail. You will be no closer to the Kingdom and it no closer to you. You can abuse it, deny it, defile it, curse it, but you nor I can touch it - it can only touch us. We and the Kingdom are made for each other. "Come into your inheritance from the Realm prepared for you from the foundation of the world." (Matthew 25:34). When the world and we were founded, the Kingdom was built into its very nature, into its very foundations. The Laws of the Kingdom are the very laws of our being. They are not a set of laws imposed from without - they are written in us as the nature of our being.

To be a religionist is simple - go join a church. To be a True Christian Spiritualist is also simple - go and unite

with your spirit. Go where? The one is downtown or uptown - the other is within - within your very being!

If we and the Kingdom are not made for each other, then Spiritualism is hopelessly handicapped. It becomes an unnatural imposition. A laborer once put the matter thusly: “You can pass all the laws you want, but what is in the seed will come out in the plant.” But if the Kingdom is “within you” as Jesus said, then the very nature of our being demands that we accept it freely, choose it or end in self-frustration.

If it is all as simple as that, then why do we not see it more easily and live by it? Jesus speaks of things “hidden since the foundation of the world” (Matthew 13:35). These things are hidden in the nature of Reality. Jesus disclaimed them in parables. We are only lately discovering them as Laws, as facts. Jesus again speaks of “the open secrets of the Realm of heaven” (Matthew 13:11). It is all “secret,” but it is an “open secret” - anyone can discover them who will. This runs true to everything else hidden in nature. Electricity was a secret but an “open secret” and those who paid the price of discovery discovered it. The wireless was a “secret” but an “open secret” open to the humble, obedient, inquiring mind. So, the Kingdom is “secret” but it is an “open secret” ready to be revealed to the humble, the obedient, the responsive person.

I shall know as much of the “All” of the offer as I am willing to obey the “All” of the demand! The Kingdom, the Spiritual Kingdom invades and pervades. I have no problem with that truth. I find ten principles written into our very being.

1. The universe is a universe of moral consequence.
2. The morally and spiritually fit survive.
3. The Christian Spiritual Way is written in the structure of the universe.
4. Humility and Obedience are the secret of Knowledge and Power.
5. An organism expends as much as it receives and no more - therefore receptivity is the first law of life.
6. The second law of life is that you must lose your life to find it again.
7. Greatness comes through service.
8. Love is the Fundamental law of All Relationships.
9. Life is an Eternal Growth.
10. All Life is lifted by self-discipline, by a Cross. Wipe, then, the words of the Message off the

pages, the true gospel of Jesus from the Message and the scripture and you will find intimations of them in yourself. When you wipe the words off the paper you end up in a personal relationship with Jesus. With the Way then and you find the Light. It's a new era, a new Revelation. It's the finding of your Life again and this finding is Eternally Eternal.

Ours is a cut-flower civilization. We are living or attempting to live without roots. Our morality has no roots in the cosmic order, but only in changing customs and hence they fade. Our supposed happiness has no cosmic backing, and hence it too easily withers and dies. That's not the Way to go or to live.

The Kingdom of God both invades you and Pervades you. It invades you from without and pervades you from within! That's possessing and possessed. It descends and it ascends. We are made for it - therefore its coming is like a homecoming, a naturalizing, a finding of one's true-self. Why aren't Christian Spiritualist students as enthusiastic over spiritualism as are Fascists, Communists, Klansmen and Atheists over their systems? First, they have more Faith even if it is misdirected Faith brought about by disgust with this or that system. To them, Religion, Science, et al., just doesn't work. They are tired with the

status quo and all of them are seeking change - good, bad or indifferent - they want change, regardless of what that may bring. Change, simply for the sake of change is not the Way.

All Change or attempts toward it should have some very definite goals or goal. It should have Reason and a base of Common Sense. Otherwise, it is futile and a complete waste. In getting along with the why of certain students, they truly believe and hold to the tenet that their systems are what they believe to be and cite as “Realism.” They view everything else as “idealism.” You cannot get enthusiastic over idealism they say. Possibly true. But if The Kingdom is the only realism, since it is written in the nature of Reality, then we can be enthusiastic to the depths of its Idealism!

The Kingdom of LIFE is Above me, about me, and around me. What other Reality or Idealism do I truly need?

Let us pause long enough here to gather up our definition of The Way. We have covered much up to this point.

Is it the person - Christ-Jesus? Or is it the order - the Kingdom of LIFE? In some places I Paul makes loyalty to Jesus the Supreme loyalty. In another place he makes loyalty to Christ the Supreme Loyalty. In another he makes



Loyalty to LIFE the Supreme Loyalty. In truth, in another place he makes my loyalty to him the supreme loyalty. What am I to adhere to? All, one, two, three or many? I have always viewed loyalty from two separate levels. I am loyal to my brother and more importantly my Partner "T" - that loyalty has been misconstrued by many. Regardless of that, I am and shall remain loyal to my Partner "T" come hell or high water. I also am very loyal to I Paul. Yet I know enough to give the Greater Loyalty to those who I owe everything. It's a simple matter of Minds and their proper use.

"If anyone comes to me and does not hate (loves less) his father and mother, wife and children, and brothers and sisters aye and his own life cannot be a disciple of mine." You can find that in Luke 14:26 and all through the Message of I Paul. Herein it would appear that he made loyalty to himself Supreme and Absolute. But in another place, he said, "Seek ye first the Kingdom of God" (Matthew 6:33). In one place the man and the Spirit was first. In another the Order - the Kingdom was placed first. Which is first for us? The Kingdom - Christ-Jesus - the man or the Spirit? We must now state what is to my mind one of the most important and one of the most overlooked facts in the New Covenant and the Message of I Paul. Jesus began with the Kingdom of LIFE; He went out Teaching

and Preaching the “good news” the imminent coming of that Kingdom. But before he was through, he began to teach the truth of the Messiah - of the heavenly Christ then. “I am the Way, the Truth and the Life.” He completely Changed over from the carrying of a Message of “Repent, the Kingdom is at hand” to one of The Kingdom is here - NOW - see me and see it! “Come unto me - and I will give you rest.” He made “for the Kingdom of God’s sake” and “for my sake” synonymous. He made himself and the Kingdom of LIFE synonymous. He had come to the realization that the person, the spirit and the order was the Kingdom, and he was standing in the midst of it.

The Way, then, is important - an Order. It is personal, a spirit - Jesus discovered that - so must everyone else. Sure, Christianity calls that personal order a Person, in fact three persons but that is pure foolishness. LIFE is not a Person. Christ is not a Person. They are and always have been Pure Spirit. Jesus was a Person. Jesus is still a Person, yet he is the one Spirit-Person. You can try to make a trinity out of that, but you will fail! I, personally, have seen Jesus, but unlike Oral Roberts I did not see a one-hundred-foot-tall Jesus. It was I who was one hundred feet tall. Don’t ask me now, please, how tall I am. Any earthworm ten feet or so below the surface of this earth is much more than a hundred feet tall to me, where I am looking up from.

The Way then can be defined as Christ the Spirit, as LIFE the Spirit and as Jesus the man. I am the Way (the Person) and the Light (The Spirit). Neither the Way nor The Light is LIFE. LIFE is unique. LIFE is the three Omni's. LIFE gave Life to two. It is now the duty of the two to give us Life and they have been doing so for almost two thousand years. We continue to refuse it, to repudiate the two. Three we would like to be - Oneness we reject. And therein lies all the problems of mankind everywhere and the one most outstanding paradox of the world as we know it. Nobody, in sanity, wants to die but we all do our damndest to rush it. We all rush forward blindly. We have contempt for yesterday, no thought for today and only fear of the morrow.

I "P," as a True Christian Spiritualist thinks only of the Now. I live in the Now to the best of my ability which has gone "a hunting" more than once.

The Way can be defined as embodying the Kingdom of LIFE - the Presence of Christ and the availability of Jesus. The way to the Way is individual and Collective. Christ is not to be reviewed but received. That's the order of the Kingdom. The Order of the Kingdom is not a Person and not A Spirit. Yet persons can receive the Order of the Kingdom from Spirit. The end is not just to seek but to "see." It demands that we cease other unworkable ways of

life and give ourselves totally to the Way to “the Way.”

The stages in which we pass in getting from our ways into The Way are:

1. Contact
2. Conflict
3. Conversion
4. Cultivation
5. Contribution

Those are the five stages or levels of going from the physical stage to the Spiritual stage. The first is Contact. The Contact comes from the Divine Consciousness. It takes the initiative. “We love him because he first loved us.” He comes to us through a Divine Invision, an Incarnation, a Coming into our hearts and mind by Spirit Power. To obtain true contact with us is not easy. We usually do not allow it. We can block it. Yet, one feeble cry in the mind is all it needs as an invitation. Then we must accept and remain alert - alert, awake, vital, vigorous, vibrant at all times from that point forward in order to become united. No looking back. This is the Secret of the Soul. It sends out. It is Truth that calls back. Both are assured by Love. And that is the Secret of Freedom. And that is the secret of Unity

and that is the *Mystery of Peace*.

To get contact with us is not easy - our “self” stands in the way. It blocks fellowship.

Conflict! There is an instinctive reaction against any seeming intruder. The instinct of self-preservation rises up against any invasion of our personal selves. So, we erect barriers. There is conflict. Jesus always brings initial trouble, for we know that he will demand Change. And we don't want to change, even though it is a change from chaos to cosmos, from our present hell to a heaven of release. We hold to the securities of the old, even though they may be in shreds. We fear. We are all afraid of having nothing. When Jesus came forth, it was said “that the news of this, troubled Herod and all Jerusalem as well.” You could find that in Matthew 2:3 if you thought it out. Jesus brought trouble in the beginning. He always does. But it is the same trouble that comes to us when on a journey we are told that we are on the wrong Road. There is initial trouble in having to retrace our steps, but it saves us from an infinite amount of complicated trouble later on if we do not retrace them. Christ-Jesus upsets us to set us upright.

“All things betray them who betrayest me!”

Now, as we have seen, the first two steps were Contact and Conflict.

The impact of Christ-Jesus produces initial upset. There is convulsion before there is Explosion. Things always get worse before they get better. If you do not believe that just ask me or I Paul. The True Gospel is always disturbance before deliverance. (Just ask I Paul). The contact and the consequent conflict do not end there: The end is Conversion. Now, what is conversion. Is it some sort of religious ceremony? A baptism? A confirmation? A laying on of hands? A prayer? A fasting? No, conversion is none of those things. True conversion is no rite, ritual, ceremony. True Conversion is invasion! Invasion scares the hell out of Religionists - yet they Preach and teach the very thing - but they cloud it in their own pious language. I have no need of such foolishness. No damn devil can ever invade me - but the Spirit can when I allow it - allow it meaning when I accept it. When I grow up. When I see the Way - when I sense the Light. Sense, hell, walking with the way I am thrust into the Light, I am invaded! I do not weep. I am not sad. I am humbled by it all. Conversion is a Change. Gradual or Sudden. Mine was gradual, I Paul's was sudden. Any way you can pass from the kingdom of "self" into the true realm is acceptable. Grace is grace, no matter how you obtain it - simply obtain it. A self-centered person cannot do that. They are in the old life and cannot enter into the new Life of Christ.

An upright Pharisee talked earnestly with Jesus at midnight and Jesus told him “You must all be born from Above” (John 3:7). The “All” may mean All persons, but it may also mean “all of the person.” You may be righteous and moral and yet the center may be all wrong. You may be doing good things from a bad motive - a motive of “self.” In Jesus’ view the Pharisee needed Conversion as much as the publican and the harlot and needed it especially. For the Pharisee sins in his disposition - Pride, Prejudice, self-righteousness. These things were looked upon as respectful sins - Brahmin sins they were called in New England. They are not easy to be repented of. They are “older brother” sins or mistakes. The younger brother sinned in his flesh - lust and appetite. These are not respectful, outcast. Yet they are more easily repentable when repentance is truly the goal. As Jesus said the Publican and the whore get into the Kingdom ahead of the hypocritical Pharisee and Scribe. Both need to be converted, to change the center from “self” to LIFE. Once in my life I felt like a very contemptible fine person - all outside, no inside. This converted fool became a pretty good Christian Spiritualist. I said once, “let us have a Family in which we decide things together.” It has not materialized. Togetherness is terribly difficult to accomplish. We needed leaders and we were given such. The problem was that the leaders could not get together.

We all need to be bent to our knees and to surrender our “self” to Christ and be risen, converted then, as new people.

I can see that both the “down and out” and the “Up and out” need conversion.

Some very learned people claim that it is impossible to change human nature. I listened to one of our own state once “My Father had a temper and I have one and nothing can be done about that. Heredity controls it, determines it, and that is all there is to it.” That’s pure Darwinism. There is no Spirit involved in such a claim. It bolsters the “self” and it clearly slays the spirit.

I “P,” as a True Christian Spiritualist, knows how foolish such claims are. I know from actual and factual life experience and witnessing. I “know” that we have a heavenly “Father” and therefore the possibility of a New Life. I could almost say the possibility of a New Heredity. Surrender to the heavenly Father and you will have a new heredity with the temper left out!

I say to all the so-called experts: Human Nature is the most changeable thing on the face of this earth. It goes on every second. You are simply blind to it even though you are a contributor to it yourself. I have read that the Persians once used peaches to poison their arrow tips. If



such a claim is valid peaches have undergone some sort of remarkable change. From poison to a very luscious food. It is a known fact that the wild fowls of the Himalayas are the progenitors of all of the chickens of the world. Then chicken nature is convertible - convertible from those little brown fowls into Rhode Island Reds and endless varieties. But human nature can be converted more rapidly.

The very worst can become the best!

Anyone can be changed - instantly or otherwise. Take a walk on the road to Damascus and find out for yourself. It could be your Primrose Path.

A man with a hard and dirty face and a heart defeated finally once, in desperation, went to his knees and said, "Look God, if you can truly save fools like me, why in hell don't you do it quicker." Right then his face melted into tenderness, the dirt was still there but upon it came the smile of heaven, and the now very happy man said, "Boys, he's done it." And he had!

I've had a wonderful healing - a breaking of attitude. Conversion from wrong attitudes is just as necessary as conversion from wrong acts - perhaps more so! I have learned that in doing what I felt was my very best was not good enough. I've been a spiritual for seven years and I've found that I have only been a part of the dis-ease and not

the cure. I still have much to learn. Yes, I am on The Way again - It's like being born again - and I know that when I die, I'll be again. That's the very height of Conversion.

Anybody can be perfectly ethical and healthy and not be anywhere near to becoming a True Christian Spiritualist. And that is what is Needed.

I "see" clearly now, and I don't like what I "see" here. It needs conversion. You see, I have looked at the Cross and I have not liked what I have truly seen. The Cross confronted my essential "self"-centeredness and it forced me to react against it. It challenged the very basis on which I was living. That challenge and my giving it Recognition brought Christ into my life. It was the very first attempt of mine to get off being the central control of my Life and the lives around me.

Since that time, I have watched a great many introduce just enough Christian Spiritualism into their lives to create Conflict. There isn't enough Spiritualism to produce control but enough to produce Conflict! Christian Spiritualism then becomes an irritant. It upsets instead of sets-up. It's human nature undergoing Change. Conflict always changes. I said once, "I'm trying to live The Christian Spiritual Life and I'm having one hell of a time at it." Why was the attempt issuing me a hell of a time of it

instead of a heaven of a time of it? The Spirit disclosed the Reason. Twenty or more times a day the “self” is ready to do anything as a compromise, provided it be allowed to stay at the Center, on the throne. The Way was operative in the minor issues of life, but the Way of “self” was operative in the major issues - the issue as to who makes the decisions. The “self” made them in the interests of the “self.” Results? A hell of a time and a foolishly controlled mind. We brainwash ourselves and turn right around and blame others of doing it to us.

The center needs Conversion - Christ needs to take over - LIFE wants it to happen, at the Center. We bask in Conflict!

We often appeal to the outsiders with the text: “Behold, I stand at the door and knock.” But that was not spoken to outsiders, but insiders, the Family of LIFE on earth - Christ was trying to get inside - the Family! So, because you are lukewarm, neither hot or cold, I am about to spit you out of my mouth. You declare “I am rich, I am well off, I lack nothing.” That’s right, nothing but Christ. “Self” is at the Center - and Christ is at the door.

The center of Life needs to be redeemed. It was said of one from Arimathaea that he was a secret disciple of Jesus - secret because of fear of the Jews. (See John 19:38). Fear

held the center. Result? He found a dead Center instead of a living one. Fear, conflict then, was operative. Not The Living Christ-Jesus. All such as that “secret” disciple need Conversion.

When I read such things as these, I hold a big smile inside.

Whatever our Mistakes or goodness, if anything other than Christ is the center or the will of our life, we need conversion. I personally know of a person in California who was converted - completely changed at the age of eighty. For him she said, Life begins at eighty-two. It has! Think out that highly spiritual being’s thoughts. For “him” she said, life began at eighty-two. She needed two years to simply begin. She told me that story when she was eighty-four years young and converted. Contact - Yes! Conflict? - No. I heard a knock at the door, she said, and I knew what it was. I let him in. I too heard a knock, and I went to the door. Upon opening it I saw what I had only begun to dream of. He didn’t say “Oh, I’m in the wrong Place” - oh no, Jesus said, “I am in the right place and only in the nick of time.”

I knew about Contact. I knew about Conflict. I knew finally about Conversion. Now I needed to learn about Cultivation and Contribution.

The psalmist says, “Awake my spirit, awake my lyre, my lute.” (Psalms 57:8). When the spirit was awake then so were the lute and lyre. When the spirit fundamentally and centrally sings, then the instruments of the spirit sing and dance the only dance there is. “I have a song in my heart and wings to my feet.” You can never have wings to your feet until you have that one song in your heart - Love!

I have a Big Smile Inside. Christ is at the inside of my Life. If something else is the Center of your Life I can see the Big Frown inside. Hell, it’s all over you. It is you.

I have swallowed sunshine. A lot of people I know look as though they have swallowed gloom.

Go look in the mirror!

Some people can look at a sunrise and honestly say “that’s how I feel inside.” Christ is a sunrise. The old Life is a sunset. One is the Kingdom of Light - the other the Realm of darkness. You will eventually have to take your choice. The Son or the Fool!

I, after my considerable and careful perusal of the Message, can find ten steps to victory, seven laws to victory, and thirty-one ordinances to the same plane level.

We come now to the steps upon which we must place our feet in order to walk the Way. This discernment of the

Book of LIFE may or may not touch too many people. My purpose has never been to touch a lot of people. I leave such contact, conflict and Conversion to those so chosen and elected by the Supreme Spirit. I “P,” have been truly nothing but a tool, an instrument. Yet you had better listen to my last trump and the sound of my horn. I “know” where it is I am going. And I “know” now how to keep the gate unlocked. You do not have to believe me. You can even try to slam the gate shut. All I can do is warn you. Don’t try! Don’t Sacrifice. It has already been done. You in your most earnest effort and in your most feeble action can never shut it!

LIFE is LIFE - Christ is Christ - Jesus is Jesus - I am I!

I am Saul of Tarsus. I am Apollo of Tyana. I am the Son of the Son of the Son of All in All. I am not a god. I am not one to be revered. I am not one to be idolized. I am one, only to be “seen” - see me!

This world of ours has been impatiently waiting to ask How. I have never truly been able to answer the question of How until I at least attempted to lead you by the What and the Why.

Let me now remind you all that you are coming to a crisis. Not just in the world, mind you, but in your very own personal life. You are going to be called on to choose - and

sooner than any one of you truly think or imagine. You will have to say Yea or Nay!

And Light or darkness will be here and now in that yea or nay.

Light and/or darkness will be in that Yea or Nay - NOW and then!

Now I have claimed to be many persons. The truth is that I am only one. One person yet spiritually, I am a collection of many. I am not Christ. I am not Jesus. I am not LIFE. I have never even pretended to be such. Yet, I am I Paul and I am me. That's all I have ever wanted to be since I found myself back here on this spaceship called earth. I am the Message of I Paul. And I tell you, one and all, never attempt to dispute that. I will bury you.

I am also a brother to many. A Partner to Few. My fondest wishes are that I can be a Partner and an heir to every child of LIFE. I do not boast when I lay claim to the truth that I am as good, great even, in comparison to any human life on this spaceship. I have been, among others, here before. Not too many of you today can make that claim. I have been elected to do something. That day is rapidly approaching. I shall do that called for. I do not expect or wish that I should be made out to be a hero or idolized. That, in itself even, is the height of human

stupidity.

I Leave Everything in my brother of old and my Partner of Newness, “T.” Everything. I know that he will take care of those I love in a special way. Those closest to me. My Son being one. He knows the others.

I am I Paul - I also happen to be “T.” I hope that doesn’t shock anyone. Yet I know it will. I do not feel sorry for such as those. I have no pity for such as those. I am what I am. I have run out of Change. Some of you, in fact most of you, need to run smack into it - Change, I mean, to the Good, the Right and the True.

It doesn’t have a single thing hardly to say about your sex life, your mouth life, except that you do not confuse and abuse. I find that to be tremendously Fair.

You, then, be Fair.

After all, the Lord God did say through someone “I will lift up my hand to the scattered strangers. I will set up my standards and I will call them my chosen ones. And they shall gift me with their hearts. And I shall gift them with the All Powerful Mind.”

Do you realize that that statement is in the written word?



God Almighty - the Supreme Spirit, Christ, and nobody else ever came down or rose up and said to me “you are my beloved son!” How in the hell could such a happening happen? Has God, as the Religionists call him, have only one Son? What in the hell are the rest of us? Orphans? If we are Orphans, we are most blessed heirs. I am no damn Orphan or damned one. I am what I am. And that is that! I do not Pretend to be anything else. I wince when I see others pretending to be that which they are not. I live with this every day.

I am fully ill of it every day.

I am ashamed of it every day.

I scream out for assistance every day.

I am told every day - do it yourself - you are capable of making decisions - make One Now!

I have failed.

I will not ever fail again - I have learned my lesson! Since I have learned my lesson, I attempt to impose the same on everyone else. It simply won't work. As I Paul said to me, “that dog will not hunt.” I need to follow the Path the way I learned it. But I do not have to be steeped with dead weight or strapped with it either.

I abide now in two different realms. One I am consistently dying to - the other I am constantly and consistently trying to contribute to. I have not always succeeded. At times I have been impeded - at other times I have impeded myself! There is no excuse intended here - I only need to make improvements - I try - I find outside barriers to be a tremendous block upon my honest, earnest and simple effort.

What am I to say? What am I to do?

The same as Jesus, my teacher - Do that which is correct - leave alone all other things. Leave them alone because they can only harm you and worse harm themselves terribly. If that is their quest, their venture, their viewpoint, then, as did Jesus, let them have it and be welcome to it. The Truth both Creates and Destroys. Each to their own, do not be overly concerned - all the living and flowing water will find its own level.

Everybody in the Family of LIFE must sooner or later find their own level. Yet everybody in the Family of LIFE had better follow those designated as the leadership. If anyone cannot give their loyalty to those here, they cannot in any way possible give their loyalty to those on high.

I "P," a Mystic at Large give and have always given my loyalty to those so designated. Yes, we have had our

differences. That is to be expected. No Family has ever existed without them. I do not follow people or persons. I only uphold them - them that are trying - I do not hold myself to those who are “self”-centered. They purely disgust me. They are given no Recognition by the Spirit. Why, then, should I give them any? I shall not. I am not crude or rude in that assessment. I will follow The Spirit - come what may. After all, it is my Life - I must live it. Life is not an easy path. The road is not easy. The Way is difficult.

Yet, we have all been embarked upon it. I, today, would rather have nothing - absolutely nothing than something that would personally involve me in the taking away of something from another. That's not a doctrine of sacrifice. That's simply a belief in the Almighty. If I die, and I shall and that is all there is, I, at least have had the satisfaction of lighting up one face, one heart, one mind.

I have personally seen the face of my Partner “T” sad. God, you could not believe how sad that made me. I have determined that I will never be subjected to that look again. Better though, I have determined that he will never have to have that look again. Never again will my Partner have to be alone or miserable.

Never again will my Partner have to walk a lonely road.

Never again will my Partner need someone or something to Love.

Never, will my Partner need a place to lay his head.

Now for a human being to make such claims as I have made may seem like boasting to most. To know me you do not need a program. All you need is the Message of I Paul. Come to know that and you will know me, and I Paul. But better, you will come to know Christ-Jesus and the Supreme Spirit.

I have gleaned from the Message received that someone must always be in charge - like them or not the time for likes and dislikes are over. OVER - get that straight in your Minds! OVER! I am no leader. I have never really tried to be one. But we do have Leaders and we should do all in our power to follow them. Hell, they are not always going to be correct. That's something the Message tells us and then safeguards us against. Follow the designated leaders or get out or go and follow yourself. I do not want to ever have to say it again. And I will consider any true leader who does so to be a damn fool.

I waste time. Now I know something about the spirit. I know there are Seven Laws. They are Faith, Hope, Love, Freedom, Wisdom, Unity and Peace.

I know there are ten steps to what I like to cite as victory. I also like to see them as Courage. Let me list them here for one and all. I just may surprise some people.

1. Consider your ways. See if they correspond with the Way. Take an honest, straightforward look at your life.
2. Change your directions. Where you are wrong, decide to Change.
3. Connect with Christ, you will need his Wisdom, his Power and his Grace.
4. Consent to surrender. He is Lord, not you.
5. Cease from struggling. Don't try to do this by yourself. Let Jesus do it for you.
6. Concentrate on acceptance. He is making an offer to you. Accept it.
7. Forget, no, cleanse your past and make restitution wherever possible.
8. Spiritualize your ways and all your relationships. Take the Spirit of the Way into your total Life.
9. Cultivate the Quiet time - preferably in the evening of your day.

10. Create outlets and activities. The Way is outgoing.

Now these are the ten steps to release and victory very simply put. Look at them and then look to yourself and see if you are ready to begin!

Now of course the Message has laid out all of this to us but in entirely different language. Yet the Message is the same. It is designed for our Well-Being. We always seem to run away from it. So, we have come now to the steps that can lead us from the complicated entanglements of not-the-Way to the simplicities of the Way.

1. Consider your ways. See if they correspond with the Way to “the Way.” You will probably find like the rest of us found as we considered our ways that they did not. It will not be easy to take a straight look at yourself. Three possible attitudes may keep you from it.

a) You will be tempted to defend yourself. Emotional attachments gather around the old ways. Had they not done so, you would not have been able to have remained in them so long. These emotional attachments gather reasons around themselves to justify themselves as a magnet gathers iron filings. We think with our emotions in very large measure. We rationalize our mistakes, our wrongs, give excuses for the inexcusable, try to bolster up impossible positions by propping them up with props

gathered from anywhere. Only recently I read about a priest who was living in secret sexual sin. That's the way it was described. He was quoted as saying, "But I teach and Preach better this way, better than ever." Possibly so - he probably worked harder on his sermons to justify his unjustifiable actions in the eyes of his professed calling. In the end his defenses will crash, as they must, either by consent or by their breaking down of their own accord because they are not backed by reality. The reality of his own professed beliefs. Now that was a fictional story, but it applies in the true life. Many do and say such things. I could tell hundreds of stories like this, but I believe one will suffice for the purpose I have intended. I simply hope you catch it. It is one of the traits of all True Christian Spiritualists to be able to tell stories. These stories are in no way lies. They are all intended to teach. Now, I "P," have been removed as a teacher. All my stories from now on will be Preaching ones. I'll let you know when I am Preaching. I'll let you know also when I am being very personally informative. Like now.

I am I Paul. "T" is "P" - like it or not that is the Way it is and is always going to be. "T" will not as "P" lead any of you into a New World. That does not lie in the hands of the Mystic of Unity. His task and his mission belong to me. The task and the Mission of the New Worlds lie securely in the

collective hands of the Mystic of Truth, the Mystic of Wisdom, the Chief Patriarch and all of his and the Mind and Heart of the Mystic of Peace! Let no one be fool enough to believe otherwise.

The Message of I Paul is clear on all of these points. The world may not accept them - that contingency is covered. But the Family of LIFE and all of its servants had better accept and give such matters truth.

“Come, Follow me” is no idle request. It demands attention and it demands loyalty. It also demands a simple Yea or Nay. Walk with us in all humility or take a lonely walk. Possessing or Possessed.

Think - Flow - Fly! Yea or Nay.

Find the Way, the Path, get on it again. It's like being born again. That's NOW and then.

The Message of I Paul is clear. I am to protect it - respect it. I am not called upon to idolize it. The Message is also clear in its spirit. It is also clear as to who is my choice. “He is your choice and I would be sore to heal him.” But now I am he and he and my choice are me. Guess who can heal who now? Yet, we shall play no games.

When the Family comes up to Recognition that I am I Paul and “T” is me and “DL” is of the same mold, we, you,



just might begin to get somewhere. Until that happens you will get nowhere.

I “P,” Mystic at Large have learned and learned well from the Message that regardless of how distasteful it may be you had better follow the leader. The leader or leaders are Spirit designated. You can follow nothing else. I’m free – and happy. Only the Truth can make you free. That’s the theme of Spiritualism.

b) You will be tempted to justify yourself by the actions of others. “Everybody does it.” You are not going to dodge into that road with a dead end, you are out for Reality. The conduct of others cannot be your criterion. Christ is. You are going to be a true person and not a thing.

c) You will be tempted to fasten upon material mistakes. Confess them but leave the central ones alone. You will probably try to keep the “self” intact, central, and controlling, while you confess to Mistakes of anger and impatience. You may be highly selfish in your relationships and confess personal mistakes.

These three attitudes may keep you from a frank, honest-to-goodness appraisal. The first step to release is complete honesty. To change one’s directions demands complete honesty. Change your directions if they are in any way not of “the Way”!

I trust that most of you have or will now take that first step to Freedom. Consider your Ways. Change your directions - honestly. We come now to the next step.

2. Change Your Directions. There is no going on in a wrong attitude, for going further in a wrong direction simply means that you have further to come back to get to reality. Every step you take away from The Way wastes three steps - the one is going away, the one in coming back, and the One you might have been taking on The Way to “the Way.”

What’s the use in doing evil I Paul asks? For you have to eat humble pie every time in order to get straightened out. What’s the use of justifying yourself when you have to humble yourself to get away from the Justification?

You will probably be able to make the “change” indecisive by one of three steps:

a) You may be very willing to change in some things but not in all things. Ananias and Sapphira gave up everything to be Spiritualists except one thing - they kept back part of the price. That one part kept back, as the story goes, was their undoing. It was said of Herod “For Herod feared John . . . and when he heard him he did many things.” He did everything except one thing - give up the unlawful relationship he was abiding in. That one thing he

held back was his undoing. You don't have to have all the known diseases to die - one alone will kill you!

b) You may be Prepared to change everything, but only partially. You may be prepared to turn around in everything but to turn around partially. You may cut down on a habit instead of cutting it. You may end indecisively, leaving yourself neither here nor there. That will get you nowhere. All compromise will end in confusion. Chaos!

c) You may be hindered from a clear-cut change by putting off the time of it. Augustine's Prayer before he was converted was "O' God make me pure, but not now!" He wanted to be pure, but he wasn't willing to bring it into the "now" - which meant he truly didn't want it. For you do not want a thing unless you need it now!

We have now come to the second step - "Change your direction" and change them, not in some things, and not in all things partially, and not in some Future things. Change Everything fully and do it NOW. We come now to the third step.

3. Connect with Christ. You need his Grace, Wisdom and Power, and you Need to have Life centered in him. You might overcome most mistakes and still fail to be a Christian Spiritualist. For the giving up of mistakes is not an ending in itself and practically impossible anyway, but

an honest and earnest and sincere attempt to get in touch with Christ. “The Way” is not negative. You are not a Christian Spiritualist simply because you don’t do this, that, or the other. You are a Christian Spiritualist when Life is fully centered in Christ and not in any way, shape, or manner in your “self.” You are emptying your hands to grasp a Whole Christ!

Here you may miss your step by one of these things.

a) You may Change but change toward the wrong ones. Judas changed! He changed, in the opinion of some, in the wrong direction. Mistakes have no cares. The truth is that Judas did not go to the high priests to throw the money down. He went to Jesus, the only disciple called by Jesus to do so, who didn’t totally desert him, and threw it down on the hill and said, “I have made a terrible mistake - a mistake against innocent blood.” It was one of the most remarkable reconciliations and restorations known to True Christian Spiritualists in the history of the Christian Spiritualist Way of Life. It is truly sad that the World does not know of it and has been misled by a Religion that needed a scapegoat and an Apology! Forgive them Father they know not what they do.

Some turn toward their mistakes and mourn in useless regret. No Release comes from that. Not all your tears wash

out a word of it!

b) You may connect with an institution and fail to get through to Christ. A Church may be a wonderful place to go and worship religiously, but you truly have to go beyond it spiritually to Christ. If your Relationship to a Church makes you stop in self-satisfaction, this side of a personal, spiritual relationship with Christ Jesus, it becomes a stumbling-block. It leaves you at a half-way house this side of “the Way.”

c) You may stop at Principles and miss the Person and the Spirit. You may say “I’ll Live by Christian Spiritual standards and principles” and yet not get into a warm, intimate, living Relationship with the Lord.

Ghandi took the Principles of Christian Spiritualism but not the Person - hence he saw through a glass darkly in one sense, yet the Principles won his task for him in spite of that. Go beyond your mistakes, institutions. Go even beyond the Principles to the Person and the Spirit. Then Spiritualism will be an eternal falling in Love for you.

4. Consent to Surrender! That’s the next step in our quest. Consent to Surrender. Christ is Lord, not you. This is the crucial step. If you slur this over, nothing will come out right. And the step is very simple. Everyone goes into the shrine of the heart and bends the knee to something -

something has the place of Supreme Allegiance. Some bow the knee to what others say. They don't look around before they act, they simply react, their Lord is somebody else's opinion. "Everybody does it" decides it for them. Others bend the knee to themselves. Self-interest is Supreme. Their first reaction is "How will that affect me?" Their Lord is "self." We could name others - money - sex - ambition - fear - any one of these may be the center of allegiance. Everybody bends the knee to something. Everybody gives the heart to something. Everybody's mind sets somewhere. Nobody, anywhere is excluded from these "happenings" and that alone ought to prove something to the "human race." Man has half of the kingdom - he needs to touch the very top of the Sceptre. Then I can whisper the inner consent - then I can abdicate and allow the Lord to be Lord. Now he commands and now I can obey. From this moment I do not belong to my "self" I let go of the one thing I own - myself. I am free of "self"-domination. What a fantastic relief and release! I choose correctly - I let go at the Center. Most people are afraid to surrender to LIFE - they sense death. "My goodness if I surrender to God I will be at his mercy," is a reply I once heard. Can anyone, in truth, find a better position or situation to be in? I don't think so.

All Life is a Partnership with LIFE as the Senior

Partner. Life is a sharing and caring by Co-heirs. This leads us to the next step.

5. Cease Struggling. Don't try to do this alone. Let You and you do this together. After having consented to surrender you will be tempted to struggle and try instead to relax and trust and receive. "When I gave all trying over, simply trusting, I was blest." There is a profound truth in that simple statement. Get this: For as long as you are trying, you are on the basis of yourself: but the moment you begin to truly trust you are on the basis of Christ - he becomes the Center - Not you. That's when You can take over and you become a True Christian Spiritualist. It is your Privilege to be Free as the birds, the trees and the flowers. To be Free as Christ-Jesus. Yet Freedom is not a Pure gift. It must be earned to a certain degree. How Free are you? Be truthful. Some people look at me and see my illnesses and say he doesn't know Freedom. How little they really know and Understand from the Message of I Paul. They toil not, neither do they spin! To be obedient to the Divine Consciousness is no idle operation.

"But as many as Received him to them gave Power to become the Sons and Daughters of God, even to them that believe on his name: which were born, not of blood (you do not receive this "new" Life by being born of Religious parents of any denomination or philosophy), nor of the

will of the Flesh (you do not receive it by whipping up your will, by trying) nor of the will of man (no man can bestow it on you by rite or ceremony or institution) but of LIFE. From the Message it is quite clear. This new birth is a gift accepted by faith by those who will accept, come what may, in his name. Let us now go to step number six.

6. Concentrate on Acceptance. He is making the offer to you! Accept it. A simple Yea or Nay is all that is required. These last two steps are parts of one step - negative - cease from struggling: Positive - concentrate on acceptance. The Full Measure of Faith is the Key to this step. Faith is Receptivity - alert receptivity - aggressive receptivity. Continuing with the steps to the Way we come to step seven.

7. Cleanse your Past. Make Restitution where necessary and possible. Christ offers Freedom. Restitution in all areas is a prerequisite to Freedom. If one has something in their past bearing upon them, nagging them, then they cannot be totally free. Restitution is a key to Freedom. It's also a very important aspect of Sharing and Caring.

Now I say make restitution "wherever necessary and possible." Sometimes it is not possible. Some things are beyond your recall. Do not waste time in worrying over a



past you cannot change - are helpless to change. That's a pure waste of Energy. Christ-Jesus forgives. Let that suffice. It is wiped from their "book of remembrance," if you have made the necessary changes. If Christ wipes it out, then so must you. You cannot continue to live in the past nor be beholden to it. The "Now" is where you rightfully belong - where all True Christian Spiritualists belong.

I say bury it all at the foot of the Cross and lay a headstone over all of your past that says simply "No Resurrection." The past is dead and buried - leave it so. Of course, one must "wash the wounds" where possible. Those are not buriable. Some of these may only require an apology. Maybe you are afraid to do so. Afraid of what people will think of you. But, in truth, only small people would fail to apologize - "I'd die before I would apologize," I've heard some people say. That's pure "self" in operation. There's no release in that attitude. It's actually slavery. And where there is no Freedom there is no Spirit.

An earnest, honest and sincere apology is one of the greatest burden lifters I am aware of.

"Cleanse your hands, you sinners and purify your hearts - you double-minded" - (James 4:8). "Search me O

God and know my heart; test me and try my thoughts: see if I am taking a wrong course and do thou lead me on the lines of Life Eternal.” (Psalms 139:23-24).

We come now to the next step.

8. Spiritualize your Relationships! Take the Spirit of the Way into your total Life. You now have one more set of relationships to bring into line with the Way - your present relationships.

To be a Christian Spiritualist is to be in spiritual relations. Of course, that must be qualified. Do it as far as it depends on you, for other wills are concerned, and may not be able to establish spiritual relations with them. “As much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men” (Romans 12:18). “As much as lieth in you” is very important. But we are to do the spiritual thing even if the other person doesn’t respond.

a) The Family - where there are points of friction, talk things over objectively. Try to see the matter from the standpoint of the other person. Project yourself in imagination into the very “self” of the other person and “see” things from his or her present position. That will take compassion and creative imagination. Don’t confess the other person’s mistakes, confess your own. That will get, sooner or later, confession in the other. If you do not at

least try it, you cannot prove it or disprove it. Even if it doesn't though, you have done something good to yourself - you have worked towards your own Unity and your own Peace. Some people believe that in admitting wrong they are weak - meek - a doormat. A truly strong person will admit mistakes at every turn - the weak will always run and hide. The hiding of mistakes makes all such hidiers weaker. The opposite makes all such stronger. See the beatitudes for a full explanation. The Message leaves nothing undone, nothing to change. Let's go to.

b) Your daily occupation. Every Christian Spiritualist should have one. Your daily occupation can be the extensions of your spiritual life, your spiritual life becomes incarnate in material things. The individual defects in each laborer sooner or later show up in their workmanship. If the character goes wrong the work goes wrong. A True Christian Spiritualist must add to a work force and to its products if he or she is going to impress upon non-Spiritualists that they truly have something worthwhile and therefore be paid attention to. Now let us continue our Spiritualizing of our Relationships -

c) And this one is one of the most dear to my heart and my minds for it concerns class and race relationships. Perhaps class feelings and race feelings have been conducting your relationships and not Christ. Christ knows

of no class and no race. Everyone is the same to Christ - Everyone is Equal to Christ. They must be the same to you and I also.

d) Let us discuss your international relations. Perhaps you are becoming embittered or always have been embittered by the acids of prevailing hatreds. Surrender all such national and international attitudes and let Christ-Jesus cleanse them. There and then you will be immune to all of the prevailing hatreds of this world.

e) Your relationships with the person next to you. Become a witness to the New Life. Nothing is yours that is not shared. On the jacket of the little book God Calling by "two Listeners" are these words: "When supply seems to have failed, you must know it has not done so. But you must look around and see what you can give away. Give Away something." The simplest and most effective thing you can give away is just what you have received. Share it.

f) Your relationships with money. As I see it, LIFE is Owner - we are debtors, we own nothing. We can take nothing with us. We should never amass things beyond our basic needs. When we hoard, we do not abide the call for sharing and caring. A mammon mentality is a barrier to a spirit mentality. We now come to the last two steps of putting our feet firmly on the Way to the Way.

9. Cultivate the Quiet time - preferably in the morning. But cultivate it whenever the opportunity presents itself. Now the Message has talked much about Spiritualizing your relationships - we come now to the Central relationship - Your relationship with LIFE itself. When that relationship is intact then every other one is toned up. If that relationship gets loose, then every other relationship gets loose with it. For the Christian Spiritualist there is only one main responsibility and that is to keep in Union with LIFE through Christ-Jesus and through all other Life! When the Union with LIFE is intact everything flows from it. I know of no one thing that more surely and constantly regulates Union with LIFE than the daily practice of the Quiet Time. If I have a Quiet Time, I have a quiet heart. But if the Quiet Time goes, the Quiet Heart goes also. I can take it or leave it, but that is one of Life's inexorables.

Close your eyes, drop into the quiet of the heart and listen, listen to the spirit as it tells you how much time you can spend in the Quiet Time. Take the figure that fixes itself in your mind with approval and start with it. Start with the clock - if it becomes mechanical it will soon change into the medicinal and it will heal your heart.

10. Create Outlets and Activities. The Way to "the Way" is, after all, an outgoing Activity. The first law of Life as I see it is intake, the second law of Life as I see it is

outflow. These are the foundations of all Laws, Spiritual and physical. It is the Law of Energy and the Law of Sharing and Caring. If you try to continue the intake without a corresponding outflow you will create an impasse. And guess what will happen then - the inflow will cease! That truth my dear friends happens to be the simple explanation of man and of all his ills.

In the beginning the outlets and the activities do not need to be great and significant. They may be small and insignificant, but the fact they represent an outgoing attitude, and a sharing makes them significant. Christ-Jesus accepts such an attitude of character on their behalf. It is proof that you are truly on the way to “the Way”! For the law of Sharing and Caring which is truly the law of Love is truly the Law of LIFE. These laws are in operation. The very truth of them is the difference between Science, Religion and Spiritualism. Welcome to the difference. I sincerely hope by now that you can truly see the difference. When I cogitate, contemplate, meditate and pray I “see” the differences - it is the Quiet Time - the problem is to carry it all forward into the physical-secular life and share it.

Now allow me to sum up the steps.

Consider your ways.

Change your directions.

Connect with Christ.

Consent to surrender.

Cease from struggling.

Concentrate on acceptance.

Cleanse your past.

Christian Spiritualize your relationships.

Cultivate the Quiet Time.

Create outlets and Activities.

Your feet are now on the way to “the Way.” The Ultimate beats of my heart this day and every subsequent day will be “cultivate” and “contribute.” That’s what makes a True Christian Spiritualist.

Let us now direct ourselves to the very Supreme Divine Relationship. We are very reluctant to leave anyone behind. Yet we know it is necessary at times and we must never lose sight that we must, in order to be successful, pick them up later - in the “Future” then instead of in the “Now.” In my pilgrimage, since I am reluctant to leave anyone behind, I must turn back to the last weeks of my physical life, my quest, to gather up the not yet arrived -

the scattered strangers as I Paul has called them. Perhaps as we have talked and written about the Way to “the Way” it has seemed to lack a personal warmth of Fellowship, Friendship and Family. If I was personally into “self” and not the Spirit I myself could readily receive that impression. I need to give you a different ladder, a shorter and simpler ladder for getting around and to the Spirit. I will give you a Person and I will give you a Spirit. I do not, in all Truth, give you anything. Only you can accept that proffered - that gift - that “knowing” - that “seeing” - that “hearing” - that “healing.”

How do we set up a warm human friendship? What are the stages through which we must pass?

From the Message I “P,” find these stages to be five:

1. The stage of drawing near - the indecisive, uncertain stage of alternately wanting and not wanting to give ourselves to the other person - here, want is the culprit! We could cite this as the stage of exploration.
2. We come to the stage of decision. The Mind ceases to alternate, it is made up.
3. The actual surrender of the “self” to the “other.” There is nothing weighed out or measured, nothing that the eye can inwardly see but you say - that



person has my heart and my spirit.

4. The accepting of the gift of the “other.” There is a meeting of the True Selves - A Unity takes place.
5. The stage of growth - will growing with will - heart with heart - mind with mind - spirit with spirit!

These are the stages in which we pass in setting up a beautiful human relationship. If it is fully human, then of course it must be something “other”!

We go through the same stages in setting up a saving relationship with Christ.

1. The stage of drawing near - the tentative, explorative, uncertain stage. You have been in that stage with all its wistful, hungry longings, a stage when you alternately rebel against Spirit and long for it. You wish you could dismiss the Divine Consciousness, but you cannot. You are torn between two worlds. Then you come to the second stage.
2. You make up your mind. The decision is made. Your will is thrown on the side of Christ. Of one person I know who has always been indecisive about the Spiritual Way I said, “She is Always hovering, she never alights.” Now you have ceased hovering. You have alighted. For better or for worse, for Life or for

death. You have finally decided. “Thou hast saved my life from death, mine eyes from tears, mine feet from stumbling.” (Psalms 118:6). We come now to the third rung in our ladder.

3. Surrender to Christ. That sounds simple - after it is done! But before it seems vague and unreal - like pie-in-the-sky. You are now so near that all you will have to do is say: “Yea”! And the relationship is set up. Christ has Already said Yea - all his barriers are down.

A Woman sat on a log bridge overlooking a mountain stream and there she made her life decision. As she sat there, she took twigs of wood and one by one she threw them into the stream and watched them float away. She named those twigs: “There goes my Pride.” “There goes my Fear.” “There goes my ‘self.’” That “self” was the last thing she threw in, and the decisive thing. When she threw in that last twig she rose radiant. She has been laughing ever since, ever since she got rid of “self.” You too will be radiant, laughing and glad when you get “self” off your hands and into safer hands - the hands of Christ-Jesus!

That surrender is important. For there can be no love between persons unless there can be mutual self-surrender. In your inmost depths whisper to Christ-

Jesus, “You have me and all I have - Forever!” You now come to the next step.

4. Acceptance of the true-Self of the Other - Christ-Jesus - the “Person” and the Spirit. Your very surrender of yourself will give you an inner boldness - an abandonment and a confidence that you actually have Now the right to take the very Self of Christ-Jesus into your very being. Someone once said, “We don’t really make friends, we recognize them.” Well, you don’t make Christ-Jesus a friend, a saviour, you Recognize him as such. Christ-Jesus has always been and is your Saviour and Friend. Now you are Recognizing him as such. That is Receptive Faith. The Full Measure of it. The last step is:

5. A Continual adjustment of being, a mutual adjustment of being to being, of purpose to purpose. This is the stage of a continuous growth and it will go on forever and forever. But one thing is settled and settled forever. You belong to Christ and Christ belongs to you. You belong to each other. The Eternal Pact has been made. It is now All possessing and Possessed. “This is a day we owe to the Eternal, let us rejoice in it” (Psalms 118:24).

Now let us address ourselves to Roads with Dead Ends.

We have seen that there is the Way and not the way, and we have tried to mark out the steps in finding the Way. Having put our feet on the Way - firmly, I trust - we may now look at some roads with dead ends. For many people starting out on the Way get sidetracked onto dead ends. Many people starting upon the Way get sidetracked into Ways that lead nowhere. We shall look at sixteen roads that lead to the never-never land.

The signs that we shall put up over these dead-end roads are commandments: "thou shalt not enter." That sounds dogmatic and authoritarian, but in reality, these ordinances are really the distilled experience of the race. We shall look at some areas of how humanity, through trial and error have learned how not to live and how not to follow the Way to "the Way." The first road with a dead end is Fear. The Message of I Paul is clear on this. The true Gospel is clear on this. The "Book of LIFE" is clear on this. The Family of LIFE's thinking is clear on this. I "P," sincerely hope that this discernment is clear on this. Now listen. When fear is spelled with a small "f" it may be contributive. For fear may have useful biological ends. As an ex-hunter I know or sense that fear makes the frightened deer alert and fleet of foot, it makes the surgeon skillful for he sees the dangers that beset him and his patient if he makes the wrong moves. It makes us alert

spiritually unless we make the wrong choices and changes. LIFE gifted us with an inbuilt fear but not a silly fear of the supernatural. Fear harnessed to constructive ends is Constructive. Simply leave the foolish fears out of your life. When we use fear for good and control it then it can be Good. When fear uses us and controls us then it is bad. When fear becomes Fear then it masters us and runs us into roads with dead ends. Then Fear becomes terribly Fearsome - Awesome - and we lose all sense of the Good - the Right - the True. And worse, we lose all sense of Christian Spiritualism. We become the walking and the breathing dead. That's when human beings, being uninstructed about the Way to "the Way" begin to fear a Satan and worse, they begin to fear LIFE itself. Nothing can be more debilitating than this frame of mind. If I must fear the Supreme Spirit, the LIFE of All Life, the King of All Kings, the God of All Gods, then I am a poor Soul. Religion and Religionists would have me to believe such things as being truth. They are lies.

Of course, I can legitimately fear the loss of the Light and my Soul but I cannot fear LIFE itself. To Fear the Spirit is to lose one's predestination.

Fear has three major things against it:

1. It is dis-ease producing.

2. It is paralyzing to Effort.
3. It is useless.

If these three things are true, then to conquer fear is one of the first conquests of Life. Without that conquest we limp through Life. I say Fear is Enemy No. 1 to All Life. We must all get it out of the way before we can traverse the Way with our heads up and our hearts unafraid to anything and all things that may come our way along the Way to “the Way.”

Looking at Matthew 28:10 I see the first words of the Angel as “Fear Not” - looking at the gospel I also see the first words of Jesus after the raising as being “Have no Fear.” Whether or not these are accurate they must be considered as highly intelligent advice! It would seem to me that Jesus’ mission was to get all of us removed from Fear. We must all learn his Secret. He did it. He proved it and so did I Paul. And so, have a few others in the history of this world.

Now I have said that many dis-eases are rooted in Fear. Fear is dis-ease producing. Apparently, we are made up in our physical being for Faith, Imagination and Calm. Faith builds us up. Fear tears us down. Calm gives us confidence. Imagination allows us the Way to the Eye of the Dream. I saw early in my Spiritualism that when Jesus went

about saying to people “Fear not” he was not imposing an exhortation upon life. He was exposing a necessity inherent in Life!

Now here I tell you a secret - one you in all probability will not want to share - not right now anyway - and I do not boast nor brag - You must understand this - if you cannot, then please, for your sake, do not play games with it.

I know that there wouldn't be an ache or a pain in my body if I hadn't agreed with my Lord to take as much of your aches and pains into me and take them away forever. I have tried. I have not been completely successful. But I have not been a complete failure also. You really do not know how much you are loved and cared for. I have tried to take all the aches and pains of my son. Of my brothers. Of my Partner and partners. I am only so big. I do not mean physically. I exert the effort for the Well-Being of others. I give no concern to the well-being of myself. I do not Fear.

Now I realize that all of this may sound like big-shotism or martyrism - believe me it is not. It is Pure and True Spiritualism and nothing else. It's a whole different world. And there is absolutely no Sacrifice involved. None whatsoever!

Jesus took All the Sin of the world on himself and still

he could say my yoke is easy, my burden is light. Now he expects all True Christian Spiritualists to carry their brother and sister's burden, aches and pains. We try.

The Message says in one place that money is the root of all Evil. Yet the Message qualifies that. Money in and of itself is not evil. It is what men and women with it allow it to do to them. The roots of all evil from the Message, from scripture, from philosophy, from all belief are easily discernible. They are Fear, Avarice, covetous, lust. The drive for Wealth and Power come from those four. "Be not afraid to have nothing" for in that absence of fear you can have All. I would never have become a Christian Spiritualist if I could not have defeated Fear. Wounds do not heal if fear is at the Center. I "P," have had many wounds. I have been healed at the center. I have learned and learned well that release from Fear is a physical necessity as well as a Spiritual necessity. I have learned that it is a necessity of Life. Of All Life. Fear once tied me up - Faith untied me. Therefore, I choose daily Faith over Fear! You, or anyone else can now deal me a full measure of fear - you will lose - the Full Measure of Faith keeps me Whole! I "P," say in all good and true and right Consciousness - I Fear nothing. That's not boasting and that's not bragging. That's True Christian Spiritualism.

Now, please, do not get me wrong - the absence of fear



does not a True Christian Spiritualist make. It takes more - much more - I have tried to spell out that more in this Discernment of the Message. I shall continue.

I have learned that many dis-eases are functional. Does that sound strange? Let us see.

I listen to people like Oral Roberts who tell me via TV that they have seen Jesus, Jesus one hundred feet tall - and more than that they tell me they actually talk with this giant. Well, I too believe that Jesus is a giant, but I mean the word in an entirely different context. Rex Humbard claims that he talks to God directly. He, God then, tells him exactly what to do. If there was one word of Truth in anything these gentlemen say this would be the most perfect and purest spaceship for all of us to reside upon. My dear friends, the list is long and exhausting. They all claim to talk to God Almighty. They all claim to be the one with his ear. They all beg for money - mammon - oh for a good reason, they say, to spread his gospel. I say and I will say it in any court and in any part of the Universe and not just in any court of this land - they are liars and charlatans. For, in truth, that is truly what they are. They are the greatest perpetrators of Fear this earth has ever and can ever know. We must ignore their rantings and their ravings on the one hand, yet we must dedicate our lives to see to it that they are, not so much defeated, which of course is necessary,

but to see to it that they are brought into the fold of True Christian Spiritualism.

Now, How do we do that?

**1. By becoming true Christian Spiritualists ourselves.**

How do we do that? We learn the Message - we learn the Truth that is contained in the Scriptures - We listen to the Spirit and not some foolish Preachers, Priests, and Rabbis, etc.

We must learn first of all to pay attention to our own True-selves! Only a handful of human beings have been able to do that. It requires a total lack of fear and a total fullness of Confidence and Recognition so that the individual may Completely Surrender and Abandon himself to the Spiritual Realm. It is, by no means, an easy road. Yes, I "P," submit to you that it is the Only Road. The Only Way. The True Way. The Christ Way. The Way Jesus walked and called others to walk. The Way I Paul walked and dared others to walk.

You can spend a lifetime thinking about it - you can spend a lifetime talking about it - you can spend a lifetime debating it - you can spend a lifetime running from one religion to another religion in search of it - you can run from cult to cult - sect to sect in your quest of it - but you really only need to go inside of yourself to find it. That, of

course, requires some honest, sincere and very earnest questing. The truth of the matter is, is that most human beings are not really that concerned about it at all.

I have studied the Message - I have very diligently studied the Scripture - I have studied the theologians - I have studied the philosophers - I have studied the skeptics - I am not a learned person. Yet I am intelligent enough to see when I am being told some segment of truth and when I am being lied to. I am one of those who questions everything. I believe that is what the Lord truly expects of me. I Paul said to me "Prove all things." I found that to be virtually impossible. Oh, I could prove things here, claims made, by doing some very studious studying, but I couldn't prove things spiritual through studying purely secular books. I truly needed something more. Well, I exerted the Effort and from that I was given the opportunity to do so. I did - I have - I continue to do so. I have learned, and it really did not come as any surprise that this world is not made up of milk and honey. It is made of or up of hard-core human beings, most of them wanting their own ways and doing just about Anything to achieve their goals. That's frightening. Yet that's what this whole spaceship has been made by its inhabitants - Frightening. And we are not to Fear! How, really, can you truly fault some for doing so? We cannot, but we can assist them to find the cure -

Spiritualism! None of us are Perfect. Many Pretend. Yet all of us can alleviate the fear of others. How? Simply prove to them that you Care and that you are anxious to Share the Love, the Energy, that has been placed in your hands for dissemination.

I think now that I have said enough from the Message about Fear. Allow me now to speak about one of its cousins. Worry!

Worry is sand in the machinery of Life. Do you waste energy in worrying? What's to worry? Do you, somehow, control the Universe? I think not.

Think for a moment. If you have no control over things - why worry? Why instead do you not simply "Let go" and allow the spirit to take over and you reap the rewards. Worry is one of the worst barriers known. There isn't, truly isn't, a darned thing you can do about results. Why, then, can you not simply let them go and go about your business in the Good, Right and True manner and leave the results alone? I used to worry about whether the sun was going to rise on the morrow or if I would be alive to see it - I don't worry anymore. The sun will always be there. I won't always be here. I've come to that truth. I need not worry about anything anymore. Oh, I am Concerned about others, but I am not worried, I am not troubled. Worry, like Fear, is

a dis-ease. I've had my share of it - Now I Realize how very foolish it all was. Worry simply supports the distorted mental process of fear. There is no gain there.

We all go around and say we know all about Life - then we worry and fear this and that and therein lies the truth we don't know what the hell we are talking about. Yet we pretend. When we Pretend no segment, no organ of our being is safe! Fear, Worry and Anxiety must be declared persona non grata within the mentality of all Christian Spiritualists. How, some will ask, is that possible? I "P," will simply go back into the Message and point out to them the difference between bondage and freedom. And do not get "How Free are you" confused with the True Freedom offered to you by the Spirit! So, let us all TRY to leave Fear and Worry behind us. It is not easy, yet it can be done if you follow the directions and therefore exert the effort. It will make your present life much, much, more enjoyable.

In deciding on your place of Action look in three directions first:

a) Take a good look at your surroundings. Some people are convinced that all personal problems are tied to the environment that each one of us lives in. There is a statement in the Scripture that goes something like this; "By the crowd thou hast been made and by the Crowd thou

shalt be saved” - Now I believe that to be an exaggeration, but I also see that it holds a segment of some truth. As I see it, there are four influences that determine character - innate heredity - social heredity - personal choices - and inherent and predestined spirit. Within the innate and social framework there is room for one to choose his or her character - but in the inherent true-being the character has already been chosen - it’s a simple matter of listening - of paying attention.

If you have now sensed this discernment moving into the fully human aspect, then you have been paying attention. Now we shall move it into the Fully human and the Fully Spiritual aspects for your own Understanding. Look at your Past - and then Look at your present attitudes. (That will cover (b) and (c)). I am a watchful person. I always attempt to keep a watch out for wrong ideas or ideals. Not to judge mind you - I simply keep the Watch by the words of another - Another far greater than I could ever even hope or imagine to be. But keep the Watch I have and I will. I only wish that I could say and proudly so, so haven’t my brothers and my sisters.

Now let me tell you all something - LIFE or God if you like - has never asked you for a penny - and never will. Anyone who tells you differently is not telling you the truth. LIFE or God wants you to have Life and have it more

abundantly! I do not believe for a second that LIFE wants you or me to send our hard earned or easy come by money to some collection of idiots to go out and spread what they call the gospel Message. If I thought for a second even that there was any truth in that, I would go and be crucified and send the collection to the Agnostic movement, if there is such a movement on the face of this earth of ours. The biggest and the most foolish and the most lucrative movement that I am aware of is the groups of People who call themselves Christians. They are, without a doubt, worse than all of the collections of Atheists and all other such professing and non-professing Fools this earth will ever see, hear, know and pitifully have to put up with. Two thousand years of idiots. Haven't we had enough? I do not believe so. They have so entrenched themselves that the rest of us really do not have much of a chance on this secular Plane level. Now it may seem to one and all that I am getting a little rough - a little or a great amount out of the Way - I assure you that I am only doing what I think proper. As I have said previously - I hate Religion but I Love all Religionists. I think they have warped thinking but then, I understand what it is they truly think of me and mine.

Now there is all the biography of me you are ever going to get. I have now had my say - I'll get back to the

Message and the spirit. I shall not, though, apologize. I am adamant in my convictions - I have been there and back - I will always be outspoken - I know I will be vilified. Alive or dead, physically speaking. Yet, I will share the last laugh with True Christian Spiritualists.

We shall win the day - we shall never rule yours - we have no such desires nor designs. The most important thing to a True Christian Spiritualist is his or her receptivity for without it there is no contact. Without contact there can be no receiving and with no receiving there is no experience and no witnessing. Every would-be True Christian Spiritualist must work on their own receptivity as it is spelled out in the Full Message of I Paul. This is imperative - do not forget it, ever and do not neglect it for if it is truly the height of All Effort - Everything depends upon it. It is the Key to failing, to failing and to total success. I cannot emphasize this enough. No one can be a True Christian Spiritualist without the ability to Receive the Spirit and Receive it without any interference from the "self" and the ability also to "trip" without any interference from the "self." These two Abilities are the high marks of a True Christian Spiritualist. Proper Preparation fills in all the rest. Man has faculties of elimination as well as of appropriation. If you know how to handle them, you can expel Mistake thoughts from your



body. If you would build up your faculties through the divine ordinances and the divine Laws you, too, could expel “self” and receive the Pure and the True Spirit.

Following the directions as given and the prove all things exhortations as contained in the Message are truly very, very important matters. They only work, can only work, when you work them. The Message does not hold out “maybes” - it does not hold out a multitude of not-the-Ways. It holds out Only the Way to “the Way” and it has never promised an easy road. We have been cautioned about seeking a magic wand. We have been gifted with the Way. It is entirely up to each one of us to unwrap and embrace the gift and share it with others. It is our individual decisions first and foremost. Once we have made the decision, the correct one that is, then and Only then do we graduate into a collective body! Jesus represents that collective body. Christ represents that collective spirit. Together they represent the collectivity of the All in All. The All in All represents LIFE. And LIFE is Everything!

A True Christian Spiritualist “knows” what the Divine Consciousness says: “Not by Power, not by might, not by Wisdom but by Spirit.” That, and that alone. That is Everything. You must keep the equipoise, you must in all the bringing forth of the powers and wisdom and steps available, realize where they are truly coming from, that

they are Directed by Christ and that man (Jesus) is their head.

Faith has an abiding place in man's Consciousness. This place of abiding is described not only in the scripture but in the Message of I Paul. In the "Book" of LIFE then. A house is a structure that some person has built for a home. A Man's house is his Castle. Perhaps generation after generation is born and reared in the same house. The house where a great genius was born is preserved with care, and it is visited, year by year, by those who are devotees of those of the one who expressed some great thought, art or discovery. If the true spot of Jesus' birth could actually be found it would become the greatest shrine on the face of this earth. The importance we give to where certain men and women were born and where they were eventually buried is foolish. The importance we give to relics is stupid. All such matters are founded on the very thing we should avoid - idolatry!

Now I am not too sure of what most human beings would call idolatry or how most truly consider it in their own minds. Jesus certainly idolatrized someone or something. I Paul clearly idolatrized Jesus - but not a Jesus in the Flesh. It is certainly true that I have also been guilty of some sort of idolatry. So have many others. Yet I have never been guilty of idolizing anyone in the flesh and never

guilty of idolizing some flesh hero who has passed over - such as a singer, dancer, actor, actress or politician or great soldier, etc.

I idolatrize Jesus and Christ. Yet before I even give them a thought All of my idolatry belongs to LIFE.

I never wish, beg nor think of being an Elvis, a Bing, etc. I have enough problems attempting to be myself and then a tremendous amount of problems attempting to be my true-self. Pretending to be someone else is, to me, foolhardy and stupid. I have no living heroes, no one here I wish to emulate. All of my heroes are spirits!

When I was a child, I wanted to be this cowboy or that one - I wanted to be Flash Gordon and a fireman and a policeman and so forth. Now that I am not a child, I have placed the childish toys and thoughts in their proper places. I am what I am and now I truly know exactly what it is I need to be. Oh, the memories of my childhood still linger, they are comforting in a mysterious sort of way but now I know the Truth and it is to the fulfillment of that, that I have finally dedicated myself to. To remain behind and insist upon playing with the toys of our past is to commit suicide.

Toys and child-like dreams are not what Divine Consciousness is made up of.

Now all of this should be clear to a “thinker” - so let us go on. We pray and very sincerely so that we have not left you behind to play with childish toys.

Now with the toys out of our minds let us go on to the next step.

**2. In deciding on a place of Action we should at first look in three different directions.**

a) Look at your surroundings and that includes your superstitions. Most Psychologists are convinced that all personal problems are tied directly into the environment. “By the Crowd thou hast been made and by the Crowd thou shalt be led, lost or saved.”

Now I understand that some of this seems to be a repeat of things said earlier yet a careful analysis will show you the difference. As we spelled out earlier, the three primary determinations of character, we could put them in this order: innate heredity - social heredity - and a person’s own choices. Within the framework of the innate and social heredity levels there is room enough for one to choose and determine his or her own character. Our surroundings do influence us and they do influence us greatly. Sometimes we have no control over them and therefore we seemingly lose control over our character. In truth we do not lose control - we simply become slaves to

something we can very easily walk away from. We do not have to be subjected to the vilification of others - the domination of others - the supposed truths of others - the orders of others - the tyranny of others - we can, if we are courageous enough simply walk away from it all.

b) Look at your past. There may just be something in your past, some childhood emotional shock or playing with toys, some game or fear that has been pushed into the subconscious toy chest and the lid has been closed upon it.

Here is where for a long time the Message became vague to me. With the lid closed what was I to do? How was I to escape? I searched. I came up with this bit of good information: Sit back - Relax - let everything go. And when I say let everything go I truly Mean Everything. Be not afraid to have nothing - Let go and let the Spirit take over - Completely.

You see all people regardless of race, color, ethnicity and citizenship fear and worry. All Religionists, all Scientists, all ethnic groups are prone to fear, worry and anxiety. No True Christian Spiritualist can afford to do such. It is very definitely Anti-Christ, Anti-LIFE and therefore Anti-Life at any level or in any Realm.

So I say, sit back relaxed with your eyes closed and let your mind wander over its past to see if it fastens itself

upon some incident that might preclude you from moving upward. Gently bring it up, look at it and pull its string. It can hurt you no more. If it is some guilt buried there, bring it to the redemptive Love of the Spirit. If you are truly sitting back and letting go it will make you totally free of it. It may sound like magic but I “P” tell you that it works. You can only Prove it by Doing it! Meditation and Contemplation have cured more people than all the collective knowledge of all of the sciences and Religions in the history of all of the earths. Remember - we are not alone!

c) Look at your present ideas and attitudes. Your fears may be noted in a wrong set of ideas and attitudes now operating in you.

I know of a fine woman who came into a crisis in her Life when she truly needed LIFE, but her ideas of God had been fixed earlier in her childhood by false Preachers and teachers - she was filled with preconceived ideas. She thought of God, or LIFE then, as someone throwing people into hell. When she turned to God with her fears, she could get no help, for her ideas of God were based on fear, worry and anxiety. A wrong idea of God blocked her Freedom, her release from the clutches of her Religion. Where there is no Freedom there is no Spirit.

A wrong notion of Life and LIFE can produce all sorts of fear. If we look upon LIFE as an Impersonal Fate that fates us, then we are all in very deep trouble. That idea of LIFE, which is a wrong idea of LIFE makes all Life scary, toilsome, wearisome, anxious and full of fear, worry and anxiety. Regardless of what anyone says the best friend anyone can have Now and Forever is the Spirit. Your problems may be rooted in a wrong idea about Yourself and your purpose in the present Life. I tell you a Truth - ninety-eight percent of all of human problems are imaginary! Think of that. Think very deeply about that. It is true!

Once I thought I was going insane. I didn't, simply because I surrendered to the Spirit and said if you want me that way fine, if you do not, then show me the Way.

In looking at your ideas and attitudes, your worries, fears and doubts you may find that you are magnifying them.

“Worry is an old man with bended head  
Carrying a load of feathers  
Which he thinks are lead.”

And when he thought they were lead they felt like lead. I Paul speaks about the “renewing of your minds” - sloughing off all fears.

**3. After having looked at your fears don't think too much about them - think Faith and that in the Full Measure.** Fear feeds on itself. The more you think about it, the more you dwell upon it, the more you have. "As he or she thinketh in their heart, the more are they." Your habitual thinking becomes you. Ideas are Action in the making. Whatever you hold in your minds will pass into your Acts, Automatically. You are powerless to stop it. For ideas are not passive, they are very active.

Show me a person who thinks negative, fearful thoughts and I will show you a failure.

Show me a person who thinks positive thoughts, thoughts of Faith, and I'll show you a success. One is paralysis and the other is Power.

The Power Person says this every day: "Today I shall think Faith, act Faith, be Faith - and better yet, I shall spread Faith 'in his name'."

I "P," learned something early on. Don't fight your fears, worries, doubts or anxieties - it is useless and chaotic - Surrender them.

**4. If you fight these fears your mind will be upon them and it cannot be repeated too often "that whatever gets your attention gets you."** If your fears get your



attention, even though it be a fighting attention, they will get you. A struggle will ensue between the imagination and the will, and in any such struggle the uncontrolled imagination will always win.

**5. You must Never Fight Your Fears - they must simply be surrendered to Christ.** Sounds easy. Sounds too good to be true. But it works. All you have to do is try it. Don't expect an immediate Miracle but do it and watch it happen day by day in your own Life. That's one way of proving all things. Try it! And don't renege on it. Don't do it today and then not tomorrow and then go back to it the following day and so forth. That's playing games and that my dear sisters and brothers will never work. The Irish have a saying: "When trouble comes to the door don't give it the best seat and entertain it." The same applies to fear, worry and doubt. For as long as you entertain it, it will remain as your invited guest. It will eat and drink you out of house and home!

**6. Learn the art of Prayer or if you like, the art of Meditation.** For fear, worry and doubt dissolve in that atmosphere. Nothing can withstand the Power and the Wisdom of Christ. Nothing mind you - not Religion, not Science, not business, not any social structure, not any business nor corporate structure - nothing - not even the Family of LIFE!

Christ-Jesus is the All in All. We must, all of us cooperate to the All in All. We best do this in our following of the Message - to the very best of our ability - or take a long walk - it is our Choice - and a free one at that.

Let us now swerve a little from the tact we have been on. Keep your sense of humor. To a True Christian Spiritualist that is truly most important, for it is a step to Freedom from fear.

**7. Look at the facts precisely and see them in the total setting.** The thing or things you fear may have come out of focus - they occupy the Center when they should be on the margin. LIFE is now at the center of your Life, or should be, and therefore fear should be on the margin. Your fears are now being dissolved in the great fact of Christ and of LIFE. Or they should be. The marginal thing has no right to determine your Life. Christ determines it. Yet you must allow it.

**8. Remember that nothing that can happen to you can be as bad as the fear.** The Greatest Gift that the Spirit has ever given to Mankind is the Freedom to go, to see and to know!

The words of Montaigne which I have read are relevant here: "He who feareth to suffereth, suffereth already because he feareth."

And the words of Francis of Sales to a friend, “Fear is a greater pain than pain itself.” It is absolutely true that nothing that can happen to you will be as bad as the fear itself. As a great writer (Emerson) once wrote, “Never set a sail to fear - it will drive you on the rocks.” Very good advice for all mariners of the sea of the stars. But you can use the winds of adversity and calamity to drive you to your goal.

**9. Keep your sense of humor.** When you get too tense and begin to take yourself and your troubles too seriously, walk to the looking glass and burst out laughing. I often do this; it releases a tremendous amount of tension. As you stand before the glass darkly repeat these words “O fool, to carry thine self upon thine own shoulders. O beggar, to come and beg at thine own door” - and then burst out laughing at your own “self.”

**10. Think Faith, Speak Faith and Act Faith.** I heard the following conversation once. “A person is what they eat, and Americans are better persons because they eat better than others.” But you can upset the digestion of what you eat by foolish, uncontrolled emotions, fears, worry and anxieties. So, it’s truly what you think that determines the effect of what you eat. Therefore, Think Faith, Speak Faith and Act Faith. It’s not what you put into your mouth that can harm you, it’s what comes out of it that can slay you -

and me!

**11. Fear is “self”-centered - LIFE is Christ centered.** Fear always turn you toward your “self.” Faith always turns you towards Christ and Home. One is ingrowing, the other outgrowing. One is illth, the other is health. Fear nervously tries to hold your world together; Faith surrenders your world to LIFE and his. And you and they work it out together. Think of “self” and trouble grows - think of them and trouble goes!

**12. Do something for someone every day.** We all feel better when we think of and do something for someone other than ourselves. That’s really true - a great truth in fact, but we can never truly Prove it unless we Act upon it.

**13. Identify yourself - not with your “self” or with your fears, etc. - but with Christ-Jesus.** By Surrender of all such things you are and cannot be identified by them - you belong now to someone, and something else.

“In the world you shall have trials and tribulations but be of good cheer for I have overcome the world.” Now that doesn’t mean that I will not have aches or pains. It does not mean that I will never know another physical heartache or another personal physical disappointment, but it does mean, if I comply, that I shall know and participate in the Greatest Happening of The Entire Universe. And that truly

is my Goal and my Purpose - so I am willing to withstand anything up to that moment. The height, the width, the weight even, does not nor can it deter me. In Matthew 14:27 Jesus is quoted as saying "It is I, have no Fear." I have learned to do that exactly as given. Have no Fear. Where Jesus is there is no Fear - where Jesus is not then Fear reigns supreme. Here is a LIFE equation:

"Minus Christ equals plus Fear;  
plus Christ equals minus Fear"

He surrendered and abandoned his entire Life to LIFE and you and he can work out Life together if you will simply follow his Way to "The Way."

**14. Surrender and Abandonment to LIFE is the Way.** You are not alone; you are not facing Life alone. You, and I, are truly facing the future together.

As a wise man once put it, "I do not know what the future holds, but I know who holds the Future." And so, do I now know! I "know" that Christ will not let something come my way that we together cannot handle - the "togetherness" is the whole key here. I must hold up my end or it is to no avail - I cannot be a phony and expect Love and Grace and Results. I have learned and learned well that if I supply the willingness the Spirit will always and in all ways will supply the Power - All I need is Patience! "It is

my work, Christ you have to do with, but a Christ of Power” (II Corinthians 13:3).

I would like here to speak of something the Message touched upon but not too deeply. The physical effects of Resentments. I am quite familiar with the spiritual effects.

All of us must come to see the effects of anger and resentments upon us physically, mentally, socially and spiritually. This is of great importance. Take the physical results of anger and resentments. The body is made for good will not ill will.

Observations by me have shown that within the Family, when anger steps in all upward progress stops. One angry person in the Family gatherings effects at least eighty-five percent of the others. It's a luxury none of us can afford and nobody knows it better than I do. I have been on both sides of it. Anger and Resentment are both clear indications of a person's inability to live with others as well as themselves. Such as these should begin every day of their life with the simple affirmation: “Today I shall hate hate and I shall love Love.” And then truly work at it.

If you continue to live with a stone in your heart you will drown in the sea of the cosmos. Hate, anger, resentment, revenge and all such bigotries will simply place you well into the realm of the earth-bound.

The cards are stacked, and the dice are loaded against enmities! The natural affinity of human nature is good will - if it is not, we all are in one big bag of trouble. Never bet on enmities but on Love and Truth for the dice are loaded and the cards are always stacked against enmities in human relations. Anyone who is trying to play the game against Love and Truth is a guaranteed pure loser. A poor loser here - a pure loser there. And that's a dead-sure loser.

Why is it that in human history Peace treaties have lasted, on the average, only one to two and a half years? For one simple reason. They were founded on revenge. So the Universe upset them they broke down fighting against Reality. You can have Peace or Revenge, but you can never have both. They are incompatibles and all human history is a true testament to that.

I found out the cause of all of my aches and pains, I blamed them all on others. Once I confessed to the true cause, my "self," they all left me. Oh, I do not mean my own personal physical aches and pains at all. These are dealable in another way.

The world is a vast headache simply because it is a vast hate. Any reader of history ought to be able to put that together and understand it. We will never get rid of our vast

world headache until we get rid of our vast hate. That has to begin within each individual - they must overcome their own foolish hates, petty wants and their personal and very condemning bigotries.

I like to Remember and Recognize that no one has ever treated me worse than my "self." No one has treated LIFE, Christ and Jesus worse than my "self." When I keep this in mind and really try to do something about it, I can then disregard the stacked cards and the loaded dice.

The Message of I Paul asks, "which Peter are you?" I look at the three levels of Life here because of this query.

1. The Level of Life where you or I can return evil for the good - the so-called demonic level.
2. The level where you or I return evil for evil - the human, legal level.
3. The level where you return Good for evil - the Christian Spiritual Way, the Divine Conscious level.

You and I become born of the qualities we give out. If we give evil to evil, then we are born to evil. If we give out Good to evil, then we are born of the Good, you become good.

But suppose the person is undeserving? That doesn't



matter. If you give out love energy to an undeserving person it will give him or her a bright spot on their way to the darkness but more important, it will give them a Way Out of it. It will be a bright spot to you too, for you have now Risen to the level of divine consciousness.

A True Christian Spiritualist has no enemies! No enemies? No, because he has no enmity and cannot ever have or afford enmity! This is truly a simple Way to get rid of enemies: have no enmity and all your enemies are gone, at least as far as you are concerned.

Now I “P” tell you another secret.

We are all “clocks” - I use the term clock simply because it is an acceptable and an understandable term, human-wise. We are all timed. How do you think birds can migrate or whales migrate? It is the built-in “clock” in all of us. To be Predestined means exactly that. The moment of your beginning was foreknown. The very “time” of your demise, physically speaking is also known. That’s not a mystery. But it is a secret - and nobody, not even the Son knows the hour or the day. For some great time now, I have tried to fathom this. Finally, I gave up - it was foolish and useless. Now I know the “time” of others, but I know nothing of my own. That left me frustrated - but only for a while - my task is not my demise - my task is Salvation!

What is Salvation? Many, many people have come forward with one theory or belief as to just what Salvation is. I do not believe that any Scientist or Religionist has the slightest idea of what it truly means.

Salvation is not a Religious matter - it is not a Science matter - it is not a Political matter - it is not a social matter - it is very, very definitely an individual matter first and a collective matter secondly. Nobody can save themselves. Yet we all have all the help we need. Of course, there is the slight problem of acceptance.

We get rid of enemies by turning them into good friends. How do we do that? By forgiveness, which we have no control over and by Love which we humans can actually control!

The human race has found it to be much more easy to hate and anger than to Love and embrace Peace. I have found after a very rocky beginning that Love, Truth, Wisdom, Unity and Peace are the only Way. It has not been easy. It has not been compatible. It has been Alien to everything I have ever believed or attempted to stand for. I have been cut down. And I am grateful for such a fall.

I have learned not to allow the actions of others to determine mine. It hasn't been easy. I once was easily led. By Many. Now I believe it would be most difficult and

probably deadly for any human being to even attempt to lead me. I “P,” myself do not even attempt to do so.

“Don’t let the actions and attitudes of others determine your conduct and attitudes.” Be like me - be Christ directed instead of circumstance directed. If you allow the conduct and attitude of other people to conduct the attitude conduct, you will be forever changing with every person you meet. You will be on the legal level of Life that I Paul warned about - tit for tat. You will be below the Christian Spiritualist level, the law of karma, instead of the Laws of LIFE and the Ordinances of Christ. Remember Jesus said that if you give up attitudes of grace - of forgiving enemies, of agreeing with your “adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the Way with him” - and take legal attitudes, then you surrender yourself to legal processes and you will have to pay “the uttermost farthing.” There is no stopping this side of exhaustion.

When I so-called “founded” this movement I offered a Revolution. I see today that I have been all but defeated in my offering. I find that I cannot even educate the people closest to me physically. Yet I do not quit. I do not run away. I know that, sooner or later, I am going to get to someone physically or if not that, then spiritually.

I have often been wrong but there is no defeat in

wrong, in unintentional Mistakes. LIFE knows I have made many, yet it is more important that I Realize and Recognize that truth and even more importantly I have attempted to do something about correcting it to the very best of my ability.

To outlive all wrath and contention and to weary out all exaltation or whatever, is of a nature opposite of itself.

To “outlive” and to “weary out” - that is it! When you surrender to love you “out-live” and when you Abandon to truth you “weary out,” of all things wrong. Love gives and gives - Truth upholds it all. How could anyone possibly go wrong? Or hide? I do not weep. I simply keep going Upward and I hope that they, sooner or later, will attempt to venture forward with me.

But I do not see this happening with too many people I am now associated with at the present time. The very moment I attack their “selves” they go directly onto the defensive and their language becomes offensive. It’s a tell-tale sign that they know not what they think, and they speak contrary to all they should truly know. Love and Respect for the Message to such as these is merely words on paper. Now I tell you another secret - that’s all they truly are to me - words on paper! You can like that or not but the time for likes and dislikes has been over for quite

some time.

I follow the Message of I Paul, the Book of LIFE and its related assimilation as given over all of this spaceship. It comes first - will always be first in my minds. You do not have to like that - but you had better make up your own mind that that is the way it is and that is the Way it is always going to be!

I need only to exert the utmost effort to Change One - I have tried - I shall keep trying - I shall never stop trying. Just do not get in The Way of it. Unless you, too, want to be Changed.

Now I have written enough about me and my changes. Let us get on with the business at hand. I'm going to drop all numbers now and all alphabetical designations just as the Message did along the Way to "The Way." It figured that sooner or later you would learn enough to supply your own. Sadly, this has not materialized in all of your minds. All I can say to those of you who have not been able to keep up, we will have to someday come back and pick you up. We will do this in a loving manner. We have to. Yet, let me tell you that I am thoroughly disgusted with some of you, I feel this way for I see absolutely no legitimate excuse for your lagging behind except your very own self-centeredness - You are not Christian Spiritualists - you are egotistical

fools. The Pious meanderers of not-the-way. Change is the only cure you can possibly find. Search it out! Or - get out!

Now, I “P,” am going to wind this discernment down and hopefully I will have gotten to someone, to their heart and to their mind. I “P,” would love to have your heart, to share in it and with it is what I mean. I do not want your mind - it belongs to something far greater than I could ever even imagine.

Now I have often wondered and pondered why it is I cannot as a True Christian Spiritualist be a registered voter. I could never even imagine why. After all, what is so bad in voting? Then it dawned upon me that I am committed to give unto government what is the government's and to give unto LIFE what is LIFE's - I am not government. I belong to Christ-Jesus. How could I then possibly vote for anything Anti-Christ? I could not - therefore I have no vote. That fact though sure as hell does not preclude me from standing up and speaking out against injustices and darn right atrocities perpetrated against humanity by humanity. I would be remiss in my task if I turned my back upon such things. Hey, I'm no hero and do not wish to be one - but at the very same moment I am no fool and nobody's lackey. I am not foolish enough to overlook the power of a vote in this Nation or that. The members of the Family of LIFE have an obligation to be voters and more

importantly to vote. Yet, two of us are not allowed to do so. That may seem confusing to some. Freedom is a huge highlight of the Message of I Paul, yet it would seem to be contradictory when it precludes brother “T” and “P” from voting in all elections, municipal, state and national. Why are two restricted? What can the reason be? Where is the Common Sense of it all?

Somewhere, sometime, someplace, someone must stand up for the Spirit in all humility and in all honesty and show this world where “the Way” is and where the Gods Walk. That’s our task and our mission. I “P,” cannot vote, I am not allowed to vote simply because Justice, Truth, Honesty, Wisdom, Unity and Peace are not on the ballot. It’s that damn simple. Prayer, Meditation, Cogitation, Contemplation have no place in politics - never should have any place in politics. Abortion and all forms of death and dying have no place in politics. Life and death as we know them belong strictly in the realm of the Spirit and the moment we attempt to socialize them and politicalize them we fail for we are all attempting to usurp the Power and the Wisdom of the Supreme Spirit and its Ambassador, our Christ-Jesus.

All Christian Spiritualists should vote to change the environment they reside in to and for the better. No True Christian Spiritualist should vote simply because he or she

cannot change anything. They have accepted the gift to go and to see and to know. That requires no vote. That demands one's entire surrender and entire abandonment. Up to that point go ahead and vote for the best life you can find in this alien land. My voting days are over. May yours also come to such a status one day. In the meantime, protect yourself as best as you can in the present Realm. You truly would be foolish not to.

Stand up and be heard - fight for everything you truly think to be correct and fair. If you see someone down, go to their assistance and lift them up - ask for no rewards - seek no recognition at that level - you do this and you will have the only Recognition that counts. "His"! I "P," do not vote here because I am not a citizen here. That's that. And anyone connected directly to me is not a citizen here either. We comply to the rights of the Cosmos. And never to any other. Now let us proceed to the end of this discernment which we fully dedicate to the people of this spaceship - my sisters and my brothers - it may well, someday save them. A feat I cannot alone accomplish.

Should a True Christian Spiritualist ever be a socialist?  
No.

Should a True Christian Spiritualist ever be a scientist?  
If he or she can be one in the true sense of True Christian



Spiritualism, then I would have to say Yes.

Should a True Christian Spiritualist ever be a Religionist? No!

Should a True Christian Spiritualist ever be a Communist? No!

What then should a True Christian Spiritualist be? Fully human and fully spiritual. That and absolutely nothing else. You cannot be a True Christian Spiritualist otherwise - Liking people and Loving People.

Remember “to shake off the dust” - Jesus told his followers that when people would not receive them, they were to “shake off the dust.” This is usually interpreted as meaning that we are to give the people a final warning in the dust shaking process. Would it not be nearer to his Spirit to say that it means that we are not to let the attitudes of people cling to us - their very dust must not become a part of us? Very often we leave a situation, get partial victory over it, but some dust of resentment, of inward hurt, of lingering mental debate still clings to us and spoils the complete victory. “I will forgive him - but” - and because of that “but” the dust still clings. “I will forgive but I won’t forget” - the dust still clings. “I will forget but I won’t have anything to do with him” - the dust is still evident. The dust must go completely. There must be

full and free forgiveness and with nothing, no things attached. You must try to forgive others as You have been forgiven by LIFE. I know how difficult that is but You must exert the effort! It is the Way.

This does not mean that you have to like people and what they do.

Christian Spiritualists are people who Love people who they do not like! Impossible? Oh no, for they love them for what they might be when they cannot love them for what they are. They “see” in every person another person, the person he or she might become. That very Love and Faith helps to create that person. Try. Go beyond people who hurt you, harm you - vilify you - bless them - I mean it - heap the coals of Love upon them - You cannot lose! Both Jesus and I Paul put it a little differently but it all truly meant the same thing. So, remember that the sum total of reality is behind you when you love - you are behind you when you hate. Love is Positive - hate is negative. Love Heals - Hate Wounds. Love lasts - hate stings itself to death.

Once at Salt Pond House I sat with brother “T” and watched some pigeons feeding. One pigeon was very pugnacious and was constantly fighting the rest. But I noted that it was a losing game, for when it was fighting it

wasn't feeding. The rest simply kept stepping out of its way and kept feeding while it wasted time, temper and its own nourishment in attempting to fight others.

Do not fight - Feed.

Lao-tse, the Chinese sage once wrote "You are to conquer as does a stream when it reaches a rock, it goes around it, and when strong enough it overflows it." In a Family when you meet opposition go around it - don't try to go over it until you are strong and sure of the flow. That takes study and a lot of practice as spelled out in the Message of I Paul. You do it or you don't. Either way determines the sum total of your strength. It's truly that simple and that easy. Nobody, no one has lied to you. Only you can attempt to do that, and you will always fail if you attempt to lie to yourself.

In concluding this discernment let me once more state the greatest gift man has ever received from the Spirit:

You can "Go" - You can "See" - You can "Know"! That's a fantastic Gift and it is available to every human being everywhere If they will simply exert the effort called for.

I "P," recommend the Full Message of I Paul to anyone who seeks the Truth in a truthful way. It is All there.

Yet I warn you. Do not attempt to tackle the Message on the basis of what you know or see or do not know about someone else who professes to be doing the things the Message calls for. That would be terribly tragic. If you want the Truth - If you want the Way to “the Way,” then you, and you alone must exert the Full effort.

It’s a very lonely place physically. It’s a very beautiful place spiritually. I “P,” know, I have traveled both roads.

I say to my brothers and sisters, I Love you and will one moment await your embrace in the Cosmos. I have no Fear - I “know” Christ-Jesus. I have been privileged to “see” the Kingdom that awaits us.

I say to my brother and Partner “T” keep the Watch. Respect the Message. Love and make Unity and Peace your entire Life. Love All your neighbors.

In All Love, to All People, regardless of their race, color, politics, ethnicity or otherwise . . .

I Remain, simply as “P,” Mystic at Large

A servant to All Life

In the Month of May - the 25th day, 1983

Frank Ferrin Kleinfelder - “P”